

+
WM27
BA1
1908
G78m



22101027660



1134.2
VII
ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE CARE AND CONTROL OF THE
FEEBLE-MINDED.

REPORT

OF THE

MEMBERS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSION

ON THE

CARE AND CONTROL OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED

UPON THEIR VISIT TO

AMERICAN INSTITUTIONS.

VOLUME VII.



LONDON:

PRINTED FOR HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
By WYMAN AND SONS, LIMITED, 109, FETTER LANE, E.C.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
WYMAN AND SONS, LIMITED, 109, FETTER LANE, FLEET STREET, E.C.; and
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
OLIVER & BOYD, TWEEDDALE COURT, EDINBURGH; or
E. PONSONBY, 116, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1908.

ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE CARE AND CONTROL OF THE
FEEDLE-MINDED.

12273378

REPORT

OF THE

MEMBERS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSION

ON THE

CARE AND CONTROL OF THE FEEDLE-MINDED



VOLUME VII

WELLCOME INSTITUTE LIBRARY	
Acc	339294
Call	+
No	WM27
	BA1
	1908
	G78m

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
List of Illustrations - - - - -	iv
Preliminary Observations - - - - -	1
Numbers of Feeble-Minded according to the U.S.A. Census - - - - -	3
New York State:—	
I. The law and practice as to lunacy - - - - -	4
Institutions visited - - - - -	7
Hudson River State Hospital - - - - -	7
Buffalo State Hospital - - - - -	7
State Hospital for Criminal Insane - - - - -	8
II. The State Board of Charities - - - - -	9
III. The Poor Law - - - - -	11
IV. The Education Law - - - - -	13
V. Special Institutions:—	
Syracuse State Institution for Feeble-Minded Children - - - - -	16
Rome State Custodial Asylum - - - - -	19
Newark State Custodial Asylum for Feeble-Minded Women - - - - -	26
The Craig Colony for Epileptics - - - - -	32
The Albion and Bedford Houses of Refuge and Reformatories for Women - - - - -	40
The Hudson State Training School for Girls - - - - -	41
The New York City School for the Feeble-Minded, Randall's Island - - - - -	43
New York Almshouses, Blackwell's Island - - - - -	44
The Albany Almshouses - - - - -	45
The Good Shepherd Institution, Buffalo - - - - -	45
Massachusetts:—	
I. The State Board of Insanity - - - - -	47
II. The State Board of Charity - - - - -	48
III. Special Institutions:—	
The Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded, Waverley - - - - -	51
The Templeton Colony for Feeble-Minded Males - - - - -	60
The State Hospital, Tewkesbury - - - - -	62
The Palmer Cottage Hospital for Epileptics - - - - -	64
The Hospital Cottages for Children at Baldwinville - - - - -	66
The Foxborough Hospital for Inebriates - - - - -	67
The Bridgewater State Farm - - - - -	70
The Concord Reformatory - - - - -	72
The Sherbourne Reformatory for Women - - - - -	72
Maryland:—	
The Feeble-Minded - - - - -	73
Lunatics - - - - -	74
Boarding-out - - - - -	76
Inebriates - - - - -	76
The Maryland Asylum and Training School, Baltimore - - - - -	77
Washington:—	
“The Workhouse” or local short sentence Prison - - - - -	79
Pennsylvania:—	
Report of the Board of Public Charities and Lunacy - - - - -	80
Elwyn School for Feeble-Minded Children - - - - -	80
The State Institute for the Feeble-minded, Polk - - - - -	86
New Jersey:—	
State Home for the Care of Feeble-Minded Women, Vineland - - - - -	96
Training School for Feeble-Minded Boys and Girls - - - - -	99
State Village for Epileptics at Skillman - - - - -	103
Ohio:—	
Columbus State Institution for the Feeble-Minded - - - - -	105
The Farm Colony Extension of Columbus State Institution - - - - -	113
The State Hospital for Epileptics, Gallipolis - - - - -	114
Illinois:—	
Preliminary Observations - - - - -	115
The Dunning Institution - - - - -	118
The Cook County Hospital, Chicago - - - - -	119
The Bridewell Prison - - - - -	119
The Illinois Asylum for Feeble-Minded Children, Lincoln - - - - -	120
Indiana:—	
The Law as to the Feeble-Minded - - - - -	123
The Indiana School for Feeble-Minded Youths - - - - -	127
Summary of Conclusions - - - - -	132

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGES.
ROME STATE CUSTODIAL ASYLUM-	23-25
NEWARK STATE CUSTODIAL ASYLUM FOR FEEBLE-MINDED WOMEN	30
CRAIG COLONY FOR EPILEPTICS	36, 38, 39
NEW YORK STATE REFORMATORY FOR WOMEN, BEDFORD: GIRLS GRADING EMBANKMENT IN FRONT OF ADMINISTRATION BUILDING	41
MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, WALTHAM (WAVERLEY SCHOOL)	55
STATE HOSPITAL, TEWKESBURY, MASSACHUSETTS	63
MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR EPILEPTICS, PALMER, MASSACHUSETTS	65
FOXBOROUGH HOSPITAL FOR INEBRIATES	68
MASSACHUSETTS STATE FARM, BRIDGEWATER, MASSACHUSETTS	71
MARYLAND ASYLUM AND TRAINING SCHOOL FOR FEEBLE-MINDED, OWINGS MILLS, BALTIMORE COUNTY	77
THOM COTTAGE FOR EPILEPTICS	77
ELWYN (PENNSYLVANIA) SCHOOL FOR FEEBLE-MINDED CHILDREN	81, 82
NEW JERSEY STATE HOME FOR FEEBLE-MINDED WOMEN, VINELAND, NEW JERSEY	96, 98
NEW JERSEY TRAINING SCHOOL FOR FEEBLE-MINDED BOYS AND GIRLS	100

REPORT OF THE MEMBERS OF THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE
CARE AND CONTROL OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED UPON THEIR
VISIT TO AMERICAN INSTITUTIONS.

TO THE CHAIRMAN OF THE ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE CARE AND CONTROL
OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

MY LORD,—We have the honour to submit to your Lordship for the information of our colleagues the following Report of our visits to institutions and our conferences with officials and other experts in the United States of America.

Our observations will mainly relate to the methods of dealing with the classes of persons comprised within the reference to our Commission and to the institutions expressly assigned for their care and detention; we found, however, that, just as in England and Wales, these persons were to be discovered in great numbers elsewhere, as, for instance, in almshouses, prisons, reformatories, and other establishments as well as in their own homes; and that an account would be very imperfect which did not comprise the results of investigation of these sources.

We arrived at New York on Saturday, the 7th of October, 1905; our visit lasted exactly seven weeks from that date; and, as we were favoured with fine weather and found our inquiry facilitated in every way by the kindness of the State officials and others with whom our business lay, and by their well-informed interest in our investigation, we were able in that time to visit some sixty-seven institutions, including all those which were comprised in our programme and many others.

These institutions were in the States of New York, Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Maryland, New Jersey, and in Washington, D.C.

In addition to these visits we procured much valuable information from personal interviews with various officials and other persons of expert knowledge who were good enough to place their information, and in many cases a good deal of time and trouble, at our disposal.

At the more important visits and interviews all the Commissioners were present; on other occasions we divided into two or more parties with the object of spending our time to the best advantage.

There are no federal laws operating over the whole of the United States which are of any importance in connection with our inquiry; the whole subject—in so far as it is dealt with at all—is covered in each State by the laws of that State. Our tour did not extend beyond the eastern and middle portion of the Union; but even within these limits we found such considerable diversity of law and practice as rendered it in large measure impossible for us to carry over our conclusions from one State to another, and compelled us to estimate the scope and value of what we saw from week to week in the light of a constantly changing jurisprudence, just as if we were passing from France to Belgium and Belgium to Germany. In addition to this, we encountered further varieties arising from the fact that many of the institutions we saw, including those most interesting to English visitors, were

established and conducted under the authority of what we should call Private (Local and Personal) Acts of the Legislature. These enactments imposed limitations and conferred powers and privileges of a bewildering variety.

In these circumstances we have divided our Report into sections relating to the different States we visited.

Each section is preceded by a brief statement of the law of that State so far as it affected our inquiry and of the method of dealing with defectives which have grown up under that law. Then follows a description of the special institutions for the training or detention of idiots, imbeciles and epileptics of that State, with notes of any Private Acts regulating them. The scope in operation of these institutions and their utility is then estimated: and the condition and prospects of the defectives not dealt with in them is described. At the end we have summarised the conclusions which our visit to the United States enabled us to arrive at.

See p. 139 *post*.

We also append a Table showing institutions with which we made personal acquaintance, and such particulars regarding the size, the scope and the cost of the institutions as were of most interest for the purpose of our enquiry.

GENERAL OBSERVATIONS.

There are two or three features common to all the institutions for defectives which we saw that deserve explanation at the outset of our Report, not merely for their universality but also because of their departure from our custom in Great Britain.

These establishments are not, as a rule, established and maintained by the elected representatives of counties, cities or other districts forming the local authorities for these districts as one would naturally expect: they are almost invariably put by the legislature under the control of a small nominated body of managers who—subject to State inspection—build, manage and regulate them, appoint the officers, and apply for and receive the necessary funds from the State Treasury. It was nearly everywhere represented to us that this system not only enlisted the services of large numbers of highly competent workers, but conduced most markedly to economy in construction and purchase of buildings.

The second peculiarity is that they are not—as in Great Britain—erected out of the proceeds of loans authorised at their inception and gradually paid off by means of a Sinking Fund nor are they supported by rates; but they receive every year directly from the legislature such sums as that body can be induced to appropriate to them for completion or extension or for new works and improvements and for ordinary maintenance.

Some of the indirect effects of this system of finance will be referred to later; but it is obvious at first sight that it makes it extremely difficult if not impossible to calculate the *per capita* charge in respect of original outlay, which should in each institution be added to the cost of food, clothing, etc., in order to arrive at the true expenditure on the care and maintenance of the inmates.

TERMINOLOGY.

It may be convenient if at the outset we explain that there is considerable difference in the meaning attached to certain words in America and in England respectively.

That which is termed a "Workhouse" in England is called an "Alms-house" in America. The word "Workhouse" in America denotes a "Prison," as also does the word "Reformatory." A "Lunatic Asylum" is, in America, generally called a "Hospital for the Insane" and an "Idiot Asylum" goes under the names of "Training School," "Custodial Institution" or "Colony for the Feeble-minded." The word "Feeble-minded" is used in America to denote all grades of mental defect except acquired insanity. It includes "Idiots" and "Imbeciles." It is used in this sense throughout this report. The word "pauper" is not generally used in America. A pauper is usually referred to as "An indigent or poor person."

NUMBERS.

We received the following information from the Bureau of the United States Census:—

Decennial enumerations of the feeble-minded in the United States have been made since 1850. In each census, from 1850 to 1890, inclusive, it was attempted to obtain returns for all the feeble-minded in the population. The enumerations were rather incomplete until 1880. In that year the work of the regular enumerators was supplemented by that of physicians, who reported more than 29 per cent. of the 76,895 persons found to be "idiots." In 1880 the number of this class per 100,000 of population was 153·3. In 1890 the total number of feeble-minded enumerated was 95,609 and the corresponding ratio 152·7 per 100,000 of population. Physicians did not make any special reports of the feeble-minded at the census of 1890, which probably accounts for the ratio being slightly less in that year than in 1880.

The primary object of all previous enumerations of the feeble-minded has been to ascertain their numbers in the United States. This object has had to be abandoned, for the Act of Congress of March 6th, 1902, governing the work of the Bureau of the Census, expressly provided that enumerations of the so-called "special classes," which include the feeble-minded, must be restricted to inmates of institutions. In the case of the insane, and to a considerable extent in the case of paupers, this restriction does not wholly prevent an approximate quantitative measurement of the extent to which insanity and pauperism prevail in the country, because a large proportion of each class is found in institutions. But of the feeble-minded relatively few are cared for in institutions of any kind. Of the 95,609 reported as feeble-minded at the census of 1890, only 5,254 were found in special institutions, and but 2,469 in asylums for the insane. The number of feeble-minded in almshouses was not ascertained.

Recent estimates made by competent authorities place the number of feeble-minded in the United States—that is, of persons so pronouncedly feeble-minded as to stand in need of institutional treatment—at not less than 150,000. Yet, on December 31st, 1903, the entire population of special public and private institutions for the feeble-minded numbered only 14,347. There were, in addition, 16,551 supposedly feeble-minded persons among the inmates of almshouses.

It is obvious that the results of an enumeration restricted to the few feeble-minded in institutions can not be brought into comparison with the results of previous censuses, at which the object was to include all persons of this class whether encountered in or outside of institutions. One might, indeed, fairly question the utility of an enumeration of the relatively small number of feeble-minded who are inmates of institutions, since it can throw no light on the real numerical strength of this class, and therefore does not accomplish the chief object of such a census. Even facts in regard to the colour, sex, age, nationality, race, geographic distribution, etc., of the relatively few feeble-minded who have been brought together in institutions

lose much of their significance so long as no inferences can be drawn from these facts in regard to the great mass of the feeble-minded who are not receiving institutional treatment.

Of the 14,300 detained in special institutions for the feeble-minded in 1904, no less than 30 per cent. suffered from physical defect also.

Epilepsy was by far the most common form of physical defect, being found in 18 per cent. of the cases, notwithstanding the fact that epileptics were professedly excluded from some of these institutions, and that many of the States have large separate epileptic hospitals and colonies.

Five per cent. were crippled or deformed, 5 per cent. paralytic and 1.5 per cent. deaf mutes. Not more than 7 per cent. were blind.

More than 80 per cent. of the deaths in the institutions are of persons under twenty-nine years of age, 50 per cent. of those under nineteen years.

Less than 8 per cent. of the inmates pay wholly for their maintenance, and less than an additional 11 per cent. pay any portion of the cost. These percentages are calculated on the whole number detained, whether in State or in private institutions.

NEW YORK STATE.

I. *The Law and practice as to Lunacy.*

Boards of Lunacy.

There is a State Commission in Lunacy established by law; it must consist of one doctor, one attorney, and one "reputable citizen."

It provides and inspects hospitals for the poor and indigent insane, now eleven or twelve in number.

Boards of visitation are appointed for each hospital; they consist of gentlemen resident in the district, nominated by the Governor of the State; they attend monthly at the hospital and have full power to visit all parts of it, see the patients and inspect books, etc., reporting their views to the Governor or to the State Commission. They receive travelling expenses, but no pay.

Private hospitals for the insane have to be licensed by the Commission.

Idiots and
Imbeciles.

The State Commission in Lunacy has no jurisdiction over or duties with respect to idiots and imbeciles who do not come under the laws as to the insane and cannot be sent to a hospital for the insane. This is the marked distinction between New York and British Law. Of course an imbecile, epileptic or feeble-minded person who becomes insane can be treated as such.

All non-criminal insane persons have to be committed and certified on forms provided gratis by the Commission.

Certificate.

The certificate is to be given by two doctors who have made a joint examination of the patient within ten days of the order.

It must set out the facts and circumstances upon which the judgment of the doctors is based, and must show that care and treatment in an institution for the insane is required.

The parent or other *near* relation or the overseer or superintendent of the Petition-poor may petition on a prescribed form for the commitment of the alleged lunatic, forwarding the certificate above described. The petition must be served on the lunatic.

The order is made by the District Judge of the Supreme Court, or the Order Judge of the Court of Record of the city or county.

He may order commitment to an institution forthwith.

Or if the lunatic is harmless, he may commit him to relatives or a committee able and willing to look after him.

On the other hand he may order a hearing within five days and may summon such persons as he thinks fit; and make his order after the hearing, sending a written report of his decision with the order.

There may be an appeal within ten days, in which case a jury is summoned, and decides the matter. Pending appeal the commitment stands good unless a Judge of the Supreme Court orders otherwise. All costs of the hearing are paid by the town, city, or county.

Where the lunatic is dangerous or requires immediate care, the superintendent of an institution may receive him on the petition and certificates alone, but he must not keep him for more than five days without the judicial order. Emergency.

The State pays cost of conveyance and maintenance of the poor in hospitals; and by its agents appointed by the Commission, collects what it can from the relatives.

The relatives or the Committees of the estates of the well-to-do lunatic have to pay entirely, and if they do not take proper steps for the detention of a lunatic who is dangerous to his own or others' person or property, the Poor Law authorities must do it for them, and may seize such an insane person as if he were a criminal and they were peace officers executing a warrant.

Any person apparently insane and conducting himself in a disorderly manner may be arrested by any peace officer and kept in a safe and comfortable place [*semble* a part of a jail, almshouse, or lock-up not occupied by criminals] until proceedings for his certification can be taken.

The superintendent of the hospital, etc., has power to discharge

Discharge.

i. a patient who has recovered, or

ii. a patient who has not recovered, but who, he thinks, can be discharged without injury to himself or others, to friends or relatives willing and able to receive and properly care for him.

If the superintendent will not consent to discharge a patient of the latter class, an appeal lies to the Judge of the Court of Record.

iii. a patient who is not insane but idiot or epileptic.

The Commission may discharge any patient. A writ of Habeas Corpus may be moved for in every case.

The Commission may send to the Matteawan or other State hospital for criminal lunatics any patient who has ever been in a penal institution or in Matteawan and who manifests criminal tendencies.

The superintendent of any State institution may—after notice to the relatives—apply to a district Judge of the Supreme Court for the appointment of a committee of the estate of any “incompetent” person in his custody.

There is little that we need say as to the State hospitals for the insane (*anglice*, lunatic asylums). They resembled the finest and best equipped of our county asylums, and were generally very handsome buildings, beautifully situated.

The cost of maintenance was generally high, 18s. a week being a common figure.

On the other hand, the cost of site and construction was surprisingly low, £200 a bed being regarded as ample for the finest institution. It was especially noticeable that recent extensions and additions were as a rule well designed and economical. At Poughkeepsie we saw a recent block for 500 quiet males of strikingly novel and simple and useful design; it had cost about £90 a bed and was self-contained with the exception of central heating, lighting, laundry, and attendants’ home.

The general result of our enquiries was that the necessary cost of construction was much the same as in England for similar styles of building.

It will be sufficient to describe our visits to two Hospitals, during which we noted, among other things, the working of the law purporting to exclude congenital cases from institutions for the insane.

We did not discover that there actually was any essential difference between American practice and British in the important matter of discharging patients—a judgment on this point could be formed after long experience only—but we were told that persons who had recovered their tranquility, but were nevertheless a possible source of danger, were not, in fact, discharged.

As regards the law respecting criminal lunatics there are two essential differences between the laws of England and of New York State.

- i. When a person under criminal detention is alleged to be insane, the question of his commitment to a State insane hospital is to be decided not by the prison authorities and medical officers, but, as in non-criminal cases, by a judge of the Court of Record on the certificate of two independent doctors nominated by him; and

- ii. Whenever a convict shall continue to be insane at the expiration of the term for which he was sentenced, he may be retained in the State Criminal Hospital until he has recovered or is otherwise legally discharged.

We did not find that this latter power was used to any considerable extent to prolong the detention of persons who had recovered from their acute insanity but might, nevertheless, be dangerous in freedom, though it occasionally was useful in that way; but the institution at Matteawan—about to be described—had suffered from over-pressure on its accommodation, which partly explains this fact.

Criminal Lunatics.—In American phrase “criminal lunatic” means a person charged with a crime and certified to be insane; “convicted lunatic” or “lunatic convict” means a person found to be a lunatic when under sentence.

LUNATIC ASYLUMS IN NEW YORK VISITED BY THE COMMISSIONERS.

HUDSON RIVER STATE HOSPITAL, POUGHKEEPSIE, N.Y.

Visited by all the Commissioners on October 16th, 1905.

This is a large asylum of over 2,300 inmates. The institution is managed by a board of managers, appointed by the Governor of the State, consisting of 14 persons of whom the greater number reside in Poughkeepsie.

The asylum lands are large, extending to fully 1,000 acres. The buildings consist of a large central block (including administration, some wards, recreation rooms, etc.) and a number of separate buildings without connecting corridors. These latter include two blocks, each containing about 600, and a series of cottages, each holding about fifty. These cottages were situated a long distance away from the main buildings, being so placed to facilitate work on the farm. This arrangement, however, was not approved of by the present medical staff, as the distance added to the difficulties of administration.

The staff was very large, consisting of 452 persons, which includes eleven medical officers. The disciplinary treatment appeared to be excellent, there being very little excitement or noise perceptible. All the cottage doors and many other doors were open, and the patients were given a large amount of liberty. The majority of them were allowed to roam about the grounds even after dark. There are no padded cells in the establishment; no restraint other than the sheet was used, and that only very seldom.

In this asylum we observed several persons who were congenital imbeciles. We were informed that all congenital imbeciles who were admitted were subjects of attacks of insanity, but that some were retained for a time after the acute attacks had subsided. At the time of our visit there were about thirty of this class of cases in the institution. The number we observed, however, in one room seemed to indicate that there was great difficulty in excluding congenital cases as strictly as the alleged system was said to secure. We inquired as to the number of epileptics in the institution and were informed that they constituted about 2 per cent. of the inmates. This is a much smaller proportion than obtains in English asylums.

The report for the year ending 1904 states that the value of the real estate amounted to \$2,434,444.00, viz., £200 a bed; and the expenditure of maintenance for the year amounted to \$414,147.00, the weekly cost *per capita* being \$3.67 or 14s. 8d. The value of farm and garden products during the year amounted to \$20,830.00, and the value of articles manufactured by the patients amounted to \$36,899.00. There are a certain number of inmates called "reimbursing patients," who reimburse the State for the cost of their maintenance at the rate of \$3.50 or 14s. per week, and there are also a few paying patients, the rates not exceeding \$10.00 per room.

BUFFALO STATE HOSPITAL, BUFFALO, N.Y.

Visited by Mr. Dickinson and Dr. Donkin on Oct. 23, 1905.

The number of inmates is 1,671. The medical staff consists of the superintendent and nine assistants, and the number of employees of the asylum amount to about 350. The weekly cost *per capita* is \$3.72, 14s. 7d., and those patients who are able to pay contribute a minimum of \$3.50 14s. per week.

The conduct of the asylum seemed to be all that could be desired, the patients appearing contented and happy, and grateful for the attentions of an accomplished and numerous staff. The only means of restraint used were the restraint sheet and a dress with long sleeves. There is no padded cell in the institution, and quieting drugs are rarely, if ever, used.

There is a separate building in which all those admitted are placed on reception and retained there for a time, before being located in the various wards of the institution. The greater number of the inmates are housed in the main block, there being only one cottage in which a few of the men working on the farm and in the shop are lodged. The most notable feature of the asylum is the large number of inmates who are capable of employment. Upon an average, 60 per cent. are employed regularly, chiefly in domestic work and in the laundry, but also in workshops, in which they make up the clothing of the establishment, the boots, etc. There are also carpenter shops, tinsmith shops, and painter shops, in each of which a few inmates are employed under the direction of a paid workman. There is a small amount of garden and farm work done, but the institution being surrounded by the town, the garden is hardly large enough to admit of this kind of employment to any great extent.

The law which prevents asylums for the insane admitting idiots or congenital cases is fairly observed, the superintendent being strongly of the opinion that this was a wise provision, as he thought that the introduction of the worst cases interfered with the cure of the insane, and that in cases of persons with minor defects the society of the insane would be deleterious to them. He has, nevertheless, a certain number of patients who are congenitally deficient, but these have been brought to him with attacks of temporary insanity.

THE STATE ASYLUM FOR CRIMINAL LUNATICS AT MATTEAWAN, N.Y.

Visited by all the Commissioners on October 16th, 1905.

This is a large asylum accommodating about 650 patients, built on a fine site in a very beautiful situation. The institution affords reception for unconvicted male and female prisoners, and convicted female prisoners transferred from penitentiaries and reformatories, as well as for all persons of either class deemed to be unfit for liberty when their sentence has expired or the court returns them unsentenced to the asylum. At the time of our visit there were under detention 552 men and 89 women. The total staff numbered 118. Dr. Lamb is the superintendent and he had three assistant medical officers under him.

The ground attached to the asylum extends to about 250 acres, most of which is farmed by the inmates. The asylum itself is square shaped, the interior court being divided by a long corridor. The female patients are housed in the front of the building, the male patients in the two wings at the side. The male wings consist of day rooms on the ground flat and dormitories in the upper flat. There are very few single rooms, and what there are appear to be used as attendants' bedrooms.

The charges under which criminals are sent to this asylum are various. About 20 per cent. of them are for murder or manslaughter. The majority are for felony, but many are for petty charges, such as vagrancy, drunkenness, and petty larceny.

The custom of the asylum is to detain the inmates until they have completely recovered, after which they are sent back to the court to be dealt with. They may then be tried and sentenced, or the charges may be withdrawn. The discharges are not numerous; they take place solely on the superintendent's certificate.

The proportion of inmates at work did not appear to be very large. The majority of the men at the time of our visit were in the two airing yards in the middle of the building; and the majority of the women were in a day room. A few men and a few women were seen working in the laundry, the sexes being mixed in one of the rooms there. We were informed that about twenty-five were working on the farm that day. The work is not obligatory, but it is encouraged by all legitimate means, as being medically useful. The dietary is generous, and the discipline, however effective, was not stern. No violent punishment exists, and patients are encouraged to work rather than driven to it: they are told it is good for them. The restraints used in the asylum are little, if any. In this institution no difference is made between imbecility and acquired insanity. If an imbecile is received, he is kept and dealt with as an insane prisoner.

The total cost of maintenance is at the rate of \$3·51, i.e. 14s. 7d. a week per head. This sum does not, of course, include any charge whatever in respect of interest or sinking fund to replace the original cost, nor does it include money spent during the year in structural work.

II. *The State Board of Charities and the Fiscal Supervisor.*

There is a State Board of Charities consisting of three Commissioners nominated by the Governor, and a considerable staff who exercise general control over the State reformatories for men and women, (i.e. prisons for incipient criminals) the State training schools and custodial homes for the feeble-minded, the State training and industrial schools for girls and boys, the schools for the blind and similar State institutions. It has also considerable jurisdiction over Poor Law authorities and the boarded-out poor, and over all indigent defective and criminal persons in homes, houses of refuge, protectories and other private and religious charities.

At an interview of Dr. Dunlop and Mr. Byrne with the State Commissioner of Charities, Albany, N.Y., October 17th, 1905, the Commissioner gave a complete statement of the law of the State of New York on this subject and of its working. He explained that not only the institutions for defectives of various sorts, but almshouses managed by the officers of the poor were under the control of his department, there being no other authority similar to our Local Government Board. It was clear that not long ago the condition of the country almshouses (as workhouses are called in the United States) was much the same as they are now in country places in England, that is to say, that there were in them many imbeciles of all grades who would be much better placed in institutions especially designed for their care and custody and who were gradually being moved into such institutions as the development permitted. Some of the almshouses were defective in accommodation and methods. He showed us photographs of every almshouse in the State; they exhibited a marked progressive improvement from extremely primitive beginnings.

However, even the best did not contain good accommodation for imbeciles. The Board of Charities did not insist on or desire this. Their wish was that all such persons should be removed from the Poor Law authorities and put into proper institutions. He expressed in very strong language his opinion that for imbeciles of all classes, including the feeble-minded who were merely lacking in self-control and power of successful application to business, custodial treatment was necessary. He put this not on the grounds of philanthropy, but on the grounds of economy. The propagation of such

degenerates by the freedom formerly allowed to persons mentally defective was in his opinion a danger to the community, which it was necessary to meet by the free application of permanent detention accompanied, as was now done in many other institutions, by a provision for putting the inmates to work of a remunerative character. He said that it was true that the effort made by the State towards dealing with delinquent children, destitute children, and the feeble-minded of all ages, was nothing in comparison with the efforts made by the Roman Catholic and other religious bodies and philanthropic associations who deal with the same classes. [On this point the Fiscal Supervisor, in a recent Report, remarks that the State had done much already and had recognised its duty and its burden, but the full extent of the liability could not be met in a few years.] The accommodation provided by the State, he said, was not a quarter of the existing total. He considered that in one way or another a most sufficient provision was made, but it was very difficult to give exact statistics.

[It should be noted here that while the religious bodies dealt extensively with delinquent and destitute children, we observed generally that they did not deal with the feeble-minded except incidentally, and that if they discovered an objectionable feeble-minded case among their ordinary inmates, their policy was to remove it to a State Institution.]

He thought that the number of imbeciles in New York State and in the cities within the State did not nearly reach the number of certified lunatics and was probably less than a quarter of that number.

He explained that not only in the State, but also in the private institutions, there was no real power by law to detain anyone after the expiration of the sentence passed by the Judge or Magistrate. But the detention of persons unfit for freedom was, in fact, enforced equally in all such institutions. The superintendent of a State custodial home or of a Roman Catholic orphanage would frequently refuse to give up to its parents a child or young person, or even an adult whom he believed it would be imprudent to set at liberty, and would defy the family who took proceedings in the Law Courts by *habeas corpus* or otherwise to procure his discharge. No such demands, he said, had ever been made, and the Commissioner thought that no Judge would think of allowing an order of *habeas corpus* to issue, if he were informed by the medical officer of an institution that the person was feeble-minded and a danger to himself or to the community. This practice was so universal that he did not think any amendment of the law was called for, and he could not understand our English difficulties. [As will be seen later this immunity from legal process is not universal.]

Finally he explained that the State as such gave no aid to religious or philanthropic institutions, except those for the blind or deaf and dumb during their period of training. For this he gave certain historical reasons. These institutions, however, receive regularly from the Poor Law authorities of the county from which the inmates come grants to the amount of \$1.90 or \$2.00, say 8s. a week, in respect of each inmate received in an institution registered and inspected by the Government. The inspection was of an entirely general character, the general management of the institutions being in the hands of the managers, and the medical treatment, receptions and discharges entirely in the hands of the superintendent.

At an interview with the Assistant Fiscal Superintendent, The Capitol, Albany, N.Y., on October 17th, 1905, the constitution and function of the office of "Fiscal Supervisor" was very fully discussed. This office is of recent formation, having formerly formed part of the office of the State Comptroller, and it was created for the purpose of scrutinising all estimates of expenditure proposed for the construction and maintenance of the following State institutions:

Western House of Refuge for Women, Albion.

New York State School for the Blind, Batavia.

New York State Soldiers' and Sailors' Home, Bath.

New York State Reformatory for Women, Bedford.

New York State Reformatory, Elmira.

New York State Training School for Girls, Hudson.

Thomas Asylum for Orphan and Destitute Indian Children, Iroquois.

New York State Custodial Asylum for Feeble-minded Women, Newark.

New York State Woman's Relief Corps Home, Oxford.

Society for the Reformation of Juvenile Delinquents, Randall's Island.

New York State Hospital for the Treatment of Incipient Pulmonary Tuberculosis, Ray Brook.

State Industrial School, Rochester.

Rome State Custodial Asylum, Rome.

Craig Colony for Epileptics, Sonyea.

Syracuse State Institution for Feeble-minded Children, Syracuse.

New York State Hospital for the Care of Crippled and Deformed Children, Tarrytown.

The general administration of these institutions appears to be in the first instance directed by the board of managers and carried out by the superintendent of each establishment. But these managers can only incur expenditure by obtaining the approval of the fiscal supervisor. Other questions of administration are subject to the inspection and to a certain extent the control of the State Board of Charities.

These institutions in the month of October submit their estimates to the office of the fiscal supervisor. The supervisor examines and collates these estimates, visits the institutions and makes local inquiries, and where he thinks it necessary, reduces or alters any entries. After the scrutiny of this office, estimates are submitted once a year to the Comptroller and voted by the legislature; but before taking effect they may be still further reduced by the Governor of the State.

During the interview we also received a description of a comparatively recent law (the date of this law we are not told) whereby no charitable institution is allowed to erect buildings which are estimated to cost more than \$500·00 £100 per bed. We asked for particulars with regard to the working of this law, but were given no concrete example of a building having been constructed on these lines. We gathered that in America it is practically impossible to establish a complete institution at this figure, but an extension to an existing institution is possible. \$500·00 per bed was sufficient to construct dormitories, day rooms and kitchens, but left no margin whatever for the construction of administrative blocks, or for such purposes as drainage, heating and lighting. Further particulars on this subject will appear in our description of Special Institutions.

III. *The Poor Law.*

There is a local Act of the legislature dealing with the poor law of almost every city and county in New York State: the following notes must, therefore, be confined to simple generalities.

A poor person is "one unable to maintain himself, and such persons shall be maintained by the town, city, county, or state."

The "state poor" are tramps, vagrants and other persons who have not resided sixty days in any town or county, and are relieved and supported by the state.

"Town poor" and "county poor" explain themselves. "Almshouse is a place where the poor are maintained at the public expense." Counties have elected "superintendents of the poor," towns and cities have "overseers of the poor." The powers of the superintendents include most of the powers of our guardians, but they draw on the county treasurer for their funds and render accounts to the county supervisors. One of them is keeper of the almshouse. The overseers are relieving officers with wider powers.

The Board of Supervisors (but failing them the Town Board) make general regulations as to outdoor relief, and the overseers and superintendents act accordingly.

All poor persons receive relief where they are found and are not moved to their place of settlement. Various considerations decide whether county or town pays for their maintenance, the presumption being against the town where the pauper is discovered to need relief.

County almshouses are places of commitment for vagrants and disorderly persons as well as places of relief for the honest poor.

No child under sixteen may be sent to, or kept in, any county almshouse, but must be provided for in a family, an orphan asylum, hospital, or other appropriate place at the expense of the county or town.

The superintendents are compelled by this law to provide for poor persons that may be idiots or lunatics at other places than in the almshouse.

This exclusion, by law, of idiots, lunatics and children from poor law institutions is noteworthy. It is doubtful whether it is successfully carried out in practice, but it certainly results in many of the excluded classes being found in the various special institutions hereafter to be described. And it accounts for the large number of religious and charitable institutions which exist everywhere for the maintenance and education of children.

By an Act of 1896, the State Board of Charities is to exercise supervision over aged, decrepit and feeble-minded persons, not proper subjects for care and treatment in insane hospitals, but whose friends wish to get them into homes, retreats, or asylums licensed by the Board. The only requirement in these cases beyond the licensing of the home is that there shall be an affidavit by two doctors that the aged, decrepit or feeble-minded person is not insane.

Information as to the practical working of the Poor Law was obtained on October 23rd, 1905, when Dr. Donkin and Mr. Dickinson called on the Superintendent of the Poor of the County of Erie, at Buffalo, N.Y. He was not at his office, but the principal assistant was available.

He stated that with regard to children sent to the institutions for the feeble-minded at Syracuse, Rome, or Newark, these were invariably the children of destitute persons and sent with the consent of the parents, except that in certain cases if the child was not properly maintained, the superintendent was able to dispense with this consent. In many cases the parents themselves applied to the Superintendent of the Poor for admission to these homes. Upon being asked whether in his opinion there were feeble-minded persons in the homes of the people, he stated that he thought that only a very small fraction of defectives was cared for in state institutions, and he was not aware of any private or religious institution which received them as such. The duty of the Superintendent of the Poor was to inquire into the circumstances of the parents, so as to ensure that only those who were poor were relieved of the custody of their children, and in some

cases arrangements were made whereby the parents paid part of the cost. As there was not sufficient room for all the applicants in the State institutions, the county had boarded out a certain number of feeble-minded children at various places at charges rising from 7s. 6d. a week, including a home on Long Island where there was a weekly charge of 25s. This was a private institution, which took other cases at varying rates of pay.

With regard to the women sent to Newark, he stated that dissolute women would only be sent there after they or their children had become a charge on the public, and therefore most of them would be women who had had children. Upon being asked whether cases were brought forward by charitable associations or individuals, or through the public schools, he stated that he did not know of any such cases.

He also stated that undoubtedly a great many persons of feeble intellect would be found in almshouses, for the reason that the State institutions were quite incapable of meeting the demand.

IV.—*Education Law.*

(1.)—*The City of New York.*

The law of compulsory school attendance has been in force since 1903 only, and appears to be very imperfectly enforced.

It requires all children under fourteen to attend school and they cannot be employed in factories, shops, etc.

All children between fourteen and sixteen must also attend school unless engaged in some useful and legitimate occupation during the day, in which case they must attend evening schools four evenings a week for sixteen weeks.

Attendance may be and is occasionally enforced by fines on parents who neglect their duty to keep their children at school or by committal to Truant Schools, to the Roman Catholic Protectory, or other similar institutions.

Children on register -	-	-	-	-	-	-	540,000
------------------------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------

Average attendance -	-	-	-	-	-	-	466,000
----------------------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---------

There are no special schools for the mentally defective and epileptic, though some score or more of special classes have been started for some 400 defectives in the English sense. Sometimes markedly defective children are sent to the special institutions to be hereafter mentioned or to religious and charitable institutions, or are to be found with normal children in the ordinary classes or escape education altogether.

One of the schools visited by Mrs. Pinsent and Mr. Dickinson contained 3,000 boys, and in this school there was a special class of eleven boys. In another school, containing 1,500 boys, a special class, conducted by Miss Farrell, contained about fifteen boys, and the remainder of the special classes in other schools contained about the same number—about fifteen to thirty. The Board of Education has recently appointed Dr. Brown for the purpose of inquiring into the mental condition of the children of the school. There are 600,000 school children, amongst whom Dr. Brown estimates from 6,000 to 12,000 to be feeble-minded; or one to two per cent. Dr. Brown's method is in all essentials the same as ours in London. He has a teacher's report on each child and then makes his own examination. The Commissioners saw him conduct an examination, and came to the conclusion that he was admitting to the special classes the same grade of children as would be admitted in London. This

opinion was confirmed on a visit to the special classes in which they discerned every class of defect from the imbecile to those who were little below the average intelligence of children in a poor neighbourhood.

In addition to the twenty special classes above mentioned, there are in some schools in New York what are called the ungraded classes for those children who, for various causes, have been unable to keep pace with children of their own age. These are practically classes for the dull and backward.

At a visit by Mrs. Pinsent and Mr. Dickinson to a school in Henry Street, on October 12th, 1905, they saw Miss Richmond, who is the superintendent of that district, which district contains 26,000 children in schools. She has organised forty-four classes for backward children, containing on the average twenty-five in each class; and five classes for mental defectives, containing fifteen in each class. Her attention was drawn to the need for backward classes soon after the law had been passed forbidding any child to work who had not at the age of fourteen reached a standard of education equivalent to that of grade 5 B. In the event of a child failing to fulfil these requirements, he would be compelled to remain at the school until the age of sixteen. The grade 5 B. in the ordinary course should be reached in the second half of the fifth year of the child's schooling, or when he is about eleven years old.

Upon investigation, in the year 1903, she found that in her district there were 1,719 children whose prior education had been so neglected that they could not possibly hope to attain the required stage of instruction by fourteen. There were various causes for this. For instance, many of these were the children of foreigners who had recently arrived in the country; others had not been admitted to the schools owing to the lack of accommodation; others had been turned out by reason of their being troublesome and their seats being required for better behaved children. Some had been excluded by fear of contagion and some were children whose mental condition was unsatisfactory. Accordingly she obtained permission to organise classes for backward children. In these classes the number of children is small, and the teacher is therefore able to give individual attention, and to pass on as rapidly as possible each child into the grade more suitable to his age. The success of this naturally varies with each individual. To some children this individual teaching had done so great benefit that they succeeded in putting the work of two years into one term.

These classes also afford means of testing the mental calibre of each child and when any child appears to be mentally defective, he is removed into one of the regular classes for the feeble-minded.

(2.)—*New York State.*

At an interview of Mrs. Pinsent and Mr. Dickinson with Mr. Horner, Secretary of the Commission of Education of the State of New York, Albany, N.Y., 17th October, 1905, Mr. Horner explained the system of education in the State of New York. He stated that originally education in the State was in the hands of a Board of Regents, who dealt solely with secondary education in the higher schools, and who granted charters to various schools and universities for that purpose, until the schools of secondary grade under their control amounted to about 800. The elementary education was supervised by the Superintendent of Public Instruction. In the year 1904 an Act was passed which combined the administration of all education under a new department, called the Educational Department, consisting of eleven members, of whom the State Commissioner of Education, Mr. Draper, was one. He was elected for six years by the Legislature and after this time his place is to be filled by appointment from the Board of Education. This Board administers an educational fund of \$6,000,000.00 per year, but this only forms a small part of the money expended for

education, the total amount exceeding \$60,000,000.00. This sum includes taxes raised locally and also money arising from grants.

By means of this power of granting or refusing money, the Board of Education has practical control of the administration of the schools. They regulate the syllabus in all secondary schools and also to a certain extent guide the syllabus in the elementary schools. The money grants are distributed under one and the same system to all schools. They generally depend upon the number of teachers and the adequacy of the equipment. The Board of Education for the City of New York is practically exempt from the authority of the State Board of Education.

The Educational Department employs fifteen inspectors, who visit all the free public high schools. The elementary schools are inspected to a certain extent by School Commissioners, numbering 113, who reside in the various districts. The Board of Education also grants certificates enabling boys and girls to enter the professions. They likewise inspect and support the deaf and dumb schools. Mr. Horner was not able to say that much was done in the schools with regard to the feeble-minded. He thought that most cases of feeble-mindedness remained in the schools, and that this subject was dealt with locally, either by reception into the State custodial homes or private institutions of the worst cases.

The schools in rural districts are managed by trustees, who are elected by the people. These schools are inspected by the District Commissioners, who report to the Board of Education on such questions as the observance of the laws of compulsory attendance, accommodation, sanitary conditions, etc.

Some portion of the education fund is granted to private academies of a denominational character.

Many defectives, however, escape the educational net; and the law of compulsory attendance is not so effectually enforced as it might be.

Mr. Cole, City Superintendent of Education, Albany, N.Y., stated that the child population in Albany amounted to about 20,000. The deaf and dumb, blind, and idiot, as a rule were sent to the State institutions, provided they could be received. He could not say that there were any feeble-minded children in the schools, but an attempt had been made recently to meet the requirements of backward children by providing extra teachers to go occasionally into the schools to give individual attention to the pupils that required it. The teachers so employed had no special qualifications, but they were those teachers ordinarily held in reserve for the purpose of filling temporary vacancies in the staff. Mr. Cole stated that on an average a teacher could be spared to each school where it was necessary about twice a week.

A visit was paid to No. 1 school, in Bassett Street, a poor neighbourhood. No member of the substitute corps was there, but the Commissioners were told that one had been at the school last week. They saw the children who had been allotted to her to teach, and it was found that two of them were of the class who would certainly have been sent to a London special school, and two more were border-line cases, on which it was impossible to give an opinion without longer examination than was possible. It was learned in conversation that any pronounced defective or troublesome child could be refused admittance to the school, and the head mistress would inform a representative of the Catholic, Protestant, or Jewish community, who would probably take the child into one of their refuges, if the parents would consent.

The Commissioners then visited an ungraded class in a public school in Madison Avenue. This is for truant children, but they constantly get defectives whom they cannot possibly take into graded classes. The numbers varied from about fifteen to thirty-six. There were only fifteen present,

three of whom were said by the mistress to be mentally defective. The head master stated that he also had three defectives on his side of the school.

INSTITUTIONS FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

We now proceed to describe the most important of the institutions in New York State and City specially established for the care of feeble-minded and other defective persons, and some typical institutions not designed with this object but containing such persons in considerable numbers.

SYRACUSE STATE INSTITUTION FOR FEEBLE-MINDED CHILDREN. ESTABLISHED 1851.

Visited by all the Commissioners on October 20th, 1905.

The State Superintendent of Public Instruction and eight persons nominated by the governor to hold office for eight years form the Board of Managers who entirely direct, visit and control this institution; the medical superintendent appointed by them is their chief executive officer.

"There shall be received and gratuitously supported in the Institution 120 feeble-minded children as State pupils who shall be selected from each judicial district in equal numbers, from those whose parents or guardians are unable to provide for their support. Such additional number of feeble-minded children as can conveniently be accommodated shall be received on such terms as shall be just."

In default of sufficient feeble-minded children, non-teachable idiots are admitted; but not those epileptic, insane or greatly deformed. Reception is by request for admission by relatives, etc., setting out the facts verified by affidavit of two disinterested neighbours and certified to be credible by the county judge. "Requests" may also be made by superintendents of the poor or commissioners of charities.

The managers may prescribe terms and conditions to be entered into with parents and guardians for the payment of the whole or part of the cost of maintaining a child. Every county shall pay £6 a year for the clothing of each of the State pupils belonging to it. Copies of the Forms used for admission are annexed.

No conditions appear to be prescribed by law for the discharge of children when their training is completed; they are simply returned to their relatives or to the keeper of the almshouse, or are sent to a custodial home.

About 284 males and 256 females were maintained and there was a large waiting list.

274 acres of land are attached to the institution.

The value of land and buildings was stated to be £80,000 *i.e.* £150 per bed.

The cost of equipment, £9,000.

The maintenance cost 16s. a week less 2s. 6d. a week if allowance be made for the home and farm products of inmates' labour.

We were received by Dr. Carson, the superintendent, and Mrs. Crowse, one of the managers. The inmates were 550, almost all of them being children, with the exception of a few whom the managers had not been able to dispose of after they reached maturity. We were shown the children at work in the schools, where they were receiving the elaborate education of the ordinary kind given to feeble-minded children. The education consisted of ordinary reading, writing, arithmetic and kindergarten studies. About half the children were capable of learning reading, writing and arithmetic. There were also rooms in which they were taught tailoring, sewing and knitting, both boys and girls doing the sewing; and there were several older boys who were capable of cutting out and making up clothes. A great number of the children appeared to be of a high grade, and many deemed proper for detention would not be considered as imbecile, or even feeble-minded, in England. Upon leaving the institution, the superintendent stated that most of the boys would go to their homes, but they would attempt to detain the girls. How far this had been done in past years we were not able to ascertain. The superintendent stated that he would not refuse to allow a girl to return to her parents, even though it might be possible that she had so little self-control that she would most likely get into trouble. This did not seem to be the opinion of the lady manager, who expressed strong opinions as to the desirability of detaining feeble-minded girls permanently when unable to control or take care of themselves. We were not able to ascertain how many discharges of this kind took place in the year, nor did there appear to be much record of the subsequent history of the children of the school.

The institution consisted of one large central building of some pretension, not modern, but quite suitable for its purpose, and also a few detached buildings, in which the lower grade imbeciles and idiots were detained. There was also a farm situated at a distance of five miles, on which we understood some forty of the elder boys were employed. The number of paid attendants was 115, a high standard of expert instruction being aimed at.

The cost per inmate that year was 12s. 6d. a week. The greater number of them are maintained by the State, but about fifteen pay the whole or part of their cost, and about forty are clothed by their parents.

There is no legal power of detention, and the superintendent was of the opinion that it would not be advisable that there should be any law on the subject, inasmuch as he thought it would deter the parents from voluntarily sending their children to the school. Under the present system a parent knew that he could withdraw the child at any moment, and the great object of the institution was to get the inmates into it, and out of danger; actual withdrawals were very few.

This institution, like all others, was inspected by the Board of Charities. This inspection was merely of a general character, concerning the order and administration of the home, and did not extend to the individual inspection of the inmates.

The funds of the home were provided by the State in the form of annual grants by the legislature, upon estimates submitted by the managers and approved by the Fiscal Supervisor.

In general the institution resembled the Royal Albert Institution in England, its defects being costliness, especially in methods of teaching. It was interesting chiefly as a pioneer institution only partially modernised, and content to do useful work for the benefit of the children sent to it without much concern as to their preparation for free life on their reaching the age when they had to be restored to freedom.

The farm seemed to be managed successfully and produced £3,600 in value.

The home work was sewing, knitting, tailoring and bootmaking and repairing.

FORM OF REQUEST FOR ADMISSION OF PUPIL.

To the Superintendent of the Syracuse State Institution for Feeble-minded Children.

I hereby request that _____ who is feeble-minded, and resides in the _____ Town of _____ in the County of _____ in the State of New York, may be admitted as a pupil into said Institution.

The said _____ was born in the Town of _____ in the County of _____ in the State of _____ and is of the age of _____ years, or thereabouts.

Said _____ is now a legal resident of this county, and in indigent circumstances.

It is understood by the Superintendent of the Poor making this request, that if the person whose admission is thus sought should, after a fair trial, prove to be unteachable, or an improper subject for care and training at the Institution, by reason of insanity, epilepsy, or other disqualifying circumstances or condition, _____ shall be removed promptly, at the request of the Officers of the Institution, without cost to the Trustees thereof; and further, that in case of _____ death, the funeral expenses shall be paid by _____ County.

Dated the _____ day of _____, 190

Supt. of the Poor for _____ County.

SYRACUSE STATE INSTITUTION FOR FEEBLE-MINDED CHILDREN.

DESCRIPTIVE APPLICATION.

Let every question be answered as minutely as possible by the Parents or Friends of Applicants for Admission to the Institution.

[Here follow seventy-nine questions as to the health-history, physical and mental, of the applicant, and as to his heredity.]

The family physician, or the one best acquainted with the family and the child, is requested to fill out and sign the following certificate:

—19

I, _____ a citizen of New York, physician and practitioner in the town of _____ hereby certify, that I have examined _____ and find that he is not insane, but is so deficient in mental ability, that he cannot be taught in common school as others of his age are. His bodily health is _____, and he has no contagious disorder.

Signed _____ *M.D.*

N.B.—The Physician is earnestly requested to review the above questions, and to state in writing his opinion of the *cause* of the person's mental deficiency. To state whether the child is or has been epileptic. Also to mention any organic or functional peculiarity that he may have observed. It may be greatly for the advantage of the applicant that the physician should send in writing a full and minute account of the case, with his own thoughts and suggestions about it; especially any facts in answer to Questions Nos. 60 to 76 inclusive, which may be within his knowledge. Such letters will be considered confidential, and may be sent direct to the Superintendent.

This circular when properly filled out is to be mailed to

DR. J. C. CARSON,
Superintendent,
Syracuse, New York.

FORM OF REQUEST FOR ADMISSION OF PUPIL.

To the Superintendent of the Syracuse State Institution for Feeble-Minded Children :

I hereby request that _____ who is feeble-minded, and resides in the _____ of _____ in the _____ of _____ in the State of New York, may be admitted as a pupil into the said Institution.

The said _____ was born in the State of _____ and is of the age of _____ years, or thereabouts.

The parents or guardians of said _____ are _____ of sufficient ability to provide _____ for his support at the Institution.

Dated the _____ day of _____, 189

To be signed by the applicant,
name and residence in full.

STATE OF _____ }
COUNTY OF _____ } ss.

_____ and _____ being severally duly sworn, say, and each for himself says, that he is a resident of the county of _____ in the State of New York, that he is acquainted with the facts and circumstances stated and set forth in the foregoing request signed by _____ and that the same are true.

To be signed by two parties, knowing to the facts and circumstances set forth. } _____

CERTIFICATE OF COUNTY JUDGE.

The foregoing affidavit was, on the _____ day of _____ 189 _____ subscribed and sworn to before me by the said _____ and _____ respectively, credible persons ; and I certify that _____, the feeble-minded person named in the foregoing request, is an eligible and proper candidate for admission as a pupil in the SYRACUSE STATE INSTITUTION FOR FEEBLE-MINDED CHILDREN.

STATE CUSTODIAL ASYLUM, ROME. ESTABLISHED IN 1893 FOR UNTEACHABLE
IDIOTS AND CUSTODIAL FEEBLE-MINDED CASES.

Visited 19th October, 1905, by all the Commissioners.

Under the law regulating this establishment eleven managers are appointed by the Governor of the State with full control. The superintendent must be a doctor and chief executive officer and manager.

The inmates are to be poor persons committed by superintendents of the poor, in form prescribed by the managers from the feeble-minded and idiot persons in almshouses and in homes in the State. Epileptics are excluded.

If there is room for other cases paying patients may be received. Forms of "Request for Admission" and "Commitment" are annexed.

The value of land and buildings, £110,000, and cost of equipment, £8,000, amounting together to less than £160 per head of the 750 inmates, showed economy in construction.

Weekly maintenance cost 12s. per head, but including value of inmates' work and farm, 11s.

To Dr. Bernstein, the superintendent, were put the questions which have usually been addressed to the superintendents of all asylums and institutions who appeared before the Commission in England. Speaking usually, his evidence was in striking agreement with that laid before us by them. He was unwilling to express a decided opinion on the question of the comparative importance of heredity and evil environment in the production of feeble-mindedness, but he expressed the opinion that when a feeble-minded person was brought to his institution he would naturally expect to find a defective parentage. He stated that out of the classes of imbeciles who filled his institution, only about one-third were capable of any work which had a substantial result in paying for their maintenance, and that little, if any, more than one-tenth were capable of doing work which had an estimable money value. More than 50 per cent. of the inmates were actually occupied in cleaning the floors or in domestic work of some other trifling description. It was explained to us that the absence of teaching or professional industrial training was attributable to the fact that the institution was originally described as being for "untrainable idiots," and although this name had been modified the system of having no highly trained professional teachers of industry had continued.

There was only one trained and certificated teacher. Dr. Bernstein discouraged any education in the ordinary sense of the word, but has consented to a small three R's class for both boys and girls, yielding to the great desire of his teacher. He stated that it was useless in most cases, and where it succeeded did not make for happiness, but increased restlessness and a desire to leave the institution. He would like the whole of the time devoted to manual work, and this had been the case until lately. Rough sloyd work and various kindergarten occupations he had found most useful. There is only one school mistress, but the ward attendants are trained by her and by lectures from the medical staff to teach the children various forms of manual work. This is done by a system of half-hour classes, taking place both morning and afternoon. There is no schoolroom; the children are taught by the ward attendants in their own wards. Only 7 per cent. can read, and 5 per cent. read and write. There is also an expert instructor in drill and calisthenics, who takes classes himself and also instructs the ward attendants. These exercises are said to be performed regularly by all those who are capable of taking part in them, and to be useful in effect. It was also said that great care was taken that all those who were able to go out should have at least one hour's exercise in the open air, and from speaking to the inmates we gathered that this was the case. We observed much freedom in the general management of the establishment, there being very little locking up, the inmates (with the exception of those in one or two wards) moving freely about the house and grounds.

As regards the employment of the inmates, we were told that there was one shop for repairing, but not for making boots and shoes. An instructor and five inmates were engaged in the shop. We understood that the inmates made all their own clothing, except the boots, which came from other State institutions. All the clothing was washed by inmate labour, except the officers' uniforms, which were washed by paid labour, assisted by two or three of the more competent inmates. The cartage of coal and other goods from one part of the institution to another was carried out by the inmates, and also a good deal of painting and repairs.

There is a farm of nearly 400 acres, with fifty cows mostly used for milking purposes, but afterwards fattened to serve as food for the institution. The milking was done entirely by the inmates. There was a very large piggery, containing 180 animals, and the pork (which, we were told, was the commonest meat food in the institution) came wholly from this source. There was sufficient meadow land to provide in ordinary years all the fresh feed and hay required for the institution. The use of the farm for growing

crops appeared to be still in the experimental stage, but Dr. Bernstein had hopes that when the capabilities of the land were better understood, not only could the whole of the vegetables be produced on their own land, but considerable profit might be made by the sale of produce. In view of the anticipated profits from their farming enterprise, the managers were anxious to buy a neighbouring farm of 1,000 acres and to establish on it a colony of 120 of the more competent workers, locating them in separate cottages of an economical type of twenty each. The expectations were that the annual cost would amount to £360, and the returns in the shape of produce would exceed £520. The cost of constructing these cottages is estimated at £1,000 each.

The cost of maintenance *per capita* has rapidly diminished in recent years; in 1901 it was £33, in 1902, £31, and in 1903, £28. None of the buildings whatever, except a little shed which cost a few pounds, have been erected by inmate labour; but a considerable amount of repair work and painting is done by the inmates under instruction. The boilers, engines and apparatus for electric lighting, heating and ventilation were of an unusually simple, convenient and economical character. The whole of the bread was baked by one baker and six inmates. The number of attendants to inmates was not more than one to ten, notwithstanding the low grade of the latter.

To encourage work a system has been devised of giving small payments to those whose labour deserved it, which are applied as payment for their clothing, the balance they could spend as they liked, except a small amount which was always kept in reserve. But these gratuities were only given to a small number.

There were 148 applications for admissions during the past year, and a large "Waiting List." About fifty came from the Syracuse school and most of them through county authorities. The children, as a rule, were brought to the institution through the county superintendent, and their suitability for admission was decided by the managers of the home. Fifty per cent. of them had been in institutions previously. The inmates were detained in the home and generally the request that they should be discharged was refused by the managers. In such cases the parents could appeal to the State Commissioners of Charities, and from them to the law courts. This course had been taken on two occasions only, but in both these cases the judge had issued a mandate to release the inmate.

The population of the institution at the time of our visit was about 450 men and about 300 women. With regard to the character of the inmates, the great majority were idiots or very decidedly imbecile. We observed a certain number among the inmates who did not show the grosser symptoms of imbecility and were apparently of the class of so-called feeble-minded, with which our Commission is especially concerned. On inquiry of the superintendent he stated that there were about fifty of this particular class whom he described as in his opinion all able to earn their own living under supervision; but they were all of them, without exception, certain to fail if they attempted to stand alone. He was of the opinion that all these should be detained for life, as they probably would be, in this institution. Among the women the less defective class seemed smaller than it did among the men. The superintendent promised to give us as detailed an account as possible of all these cases, both men and women. Among this minority of cases we were shown two instances of so-called "moral imbecility," both of which were well marked, but they also evinced other defects. One was an incendiary and the other a kleptomaniac. We also saw one or two cases of chronic insanity, and one case who was a deaf mute and who appeared to be suffering from that defect rather than from imbecility.

In this institution the term "feeble-minded" is used in the same sense as the word "imbecile" is generally used with us, the word "backward" being

applied to cases which we call "feeble-minded." In fact the terms used by Dr. Barr are adopted.

Upon inspecting the case book, we found the histories imperfect. The medical officers stated that it was very difficult to get any reliable histories from the relatives of the patients, or from any other source; and consequently in many cases it was difficult to differentiate between congenital defect and acquired insanity. According to the amount of attention they required, the patients were divided into three groups: the idiots, the crippled, and others, the "others" being roughly classified according to age, there being a nursery, a department for boys, a department for the younger men, and one for the older men. The women were classified in a similar manner. But these classifications were not strictly adhered to. This classification did not make any very "hard and fast" distinction between the different grades of mental defects, and from what we saw we concluded that not only did it cause no hardship, but was beneficial, in that the brighter cases were able to assist in the charge of the others, and were happy in so doing.

Regarding admissions, we ascertained that the institution received all sorts of cases except those who had been committed either to a prison or a reformatory. The reason for the [recent] rejection of such cases was that in the past they had been found very troublesome, to be possessed of immoral tendencies, and to contaminate others in the institution. To ascertain the character of the class admitted, we took note of the last nine male admissions and the last ten female admissions. Dr. Bernstein laid great stress on the exclusion of the "criminal" idiot until his institution was provided with suitable *detached* buildings for their detention.

Recent Admissions.

Males.

1. A boy aged thirteen, admitted within the last few days; said to be a middle grade imbecile, about whom the previous history had not as yet been reported. He was in an excited condition.

2. A boy aged six, said to be an idio-imbecile, dirty in his habits, but whom the staff described as being teachable and improvable.

3. A boy aged seven, an Italian by birth, described as an idio-imbecile.

4. A boy aged sixteen, a middle grade imbecile with very imperfect speech.

5. An Italian boy aged eleven, a high grade imbecile, who might possibly be a useful inmate.

6. A high grade imbecile aged twenty-one, with imperfect speech; but judging from his ready answers to questions, has some intellect. A transfer from Syracuse.

7. A boy aged eighteen or over, imperfect speech, described as "retarded," but to us he appeared to be a genuine imbecile.

8. Aged twenty-three, an idiot.

9. Aged sixteen, a middle grade imbecile.

The majority of these nine were undoubted imbeciles, but two, or perhaps three, of them are such as in England would be designated as "feeble-minded" rather than imbecile.

Females.

1. An infant seven months old, wasted and premature; admitted with the mother to the institution.

2. A girl aged six, evidently an idiot; no previous history stated or recorded; no use of limbs.

3. and 4. Two sisters, the one aged eleven and the other aged nine. Neither of them was markedly deficient. Their education was imperfect, but from what was said this was evidently due to their not having been made to attend school. They were both admitted from the Albany Orphan Asylum. Their admission seemed to be due more to neglect and destitution than to imbecility.

5. A girl aged twenty-three, rescued by the Salvation Army. Her early history was not known. A more recent history is that of having borne an illegitimate child. She was weak and confused. The diagnosis of her condition was very doubtful; it might be a mild imbecility, but to us it appeared more suggestive of imperfect recovery from an attack of insanity.

6. A girl aged twenty-four, received from Newark; an imbecile; was excitable and a temporary. She was transferred from Newark because she was too bad for management there.

7. A woman over twenty years of age, described as an idio-imbecile.

8. A woman upwards of thirty years of age; a low grade imbecile transferred from Syracuse.

9. A girl of eighteen years, a low grade imbecile with no power of speech.

10. A woman aged twenty-five, an idiot.

The buildings both of the institution proper and of the farm, though devoid of ornament or any particular architectural beauty, appeared to us to be constructed with a commendable regard to economy as well as suitability for their objects, and we annex some views of them.

ROME STATE CUSTODIAL ASYLUM.



BUILDINGS "D" AND "E" (REAR).—ROME.



BUILDING "D" (FRONT).—ROME.



DINING ROOM (MALE).—ROME.



WEST GROUP (FEMALE).—ROME.



INMATES GRADING IN REAR OF WOMEN'S GROUP, ROME STATE CUSTODIAL ASYLUM.—IDIOTS AT WORK.

FORM OF REQUEST FOR ADMISSION TO THE ROME STATE CUSTODIAL ASYLUM.

According to the form prescribed by the board of managers of the Rome State Custodial Asylum, October 28, 1895.

To the Superintendent of the Rome State Custodial Asylum :

I hereby request that _____ who is idiotic or mentally deficient and resides in town of _____ in the county of _____ in the State of New York, be admitted as an inmate to said asylum.

Dated the _____ day of _____ 190

(To be signed by the applicant.)

Superintendent of Poor _____ *County.*

STATEMENT.

(The family physician, parents or superintendent of poor are requested to state the facts called for below to the best of their knowledge and belief. If any particular is unknown the fact should be stated.)

1. Age _____ years ; sex _____ ; civil condition _____ ; color _____ ; occupation _____ ; religion _____ ; nativity of father _____ ; of mother _____ education _____ none ; _____ reads.

2. When was mental peculiarity first noticed ? _____
3. What is the bodily condition of patient ? (If there is any deformity of body or limbs, so state.)
4. Is there any defect of the special senses ? (If so, describe it.)
5. Is the patient subject to epilepsy ? (If so, state frequency of attacks.)
6. Is the patient violent, dangerous, destructive, irritable or passionate ? (If so, give instances.)
7. Was the patient ever an inmate of an asylum or hospital for the insane ? (If so, was patient discharged as recovered, improved or unimproved, and when did such discharge take place ?)
8. Is the patient cleanly or otherwise in dress and personal habits ?
9. Has the patient any morbid habit ? (If so, describe it.)
10. Is the patient addicted to the use of tobacco or narcotic drugs of any kind ? (If so, state to what extent.)
11. What is supposed cause of present mental condition ?
12. Is there any history of insanity, epilepsy, chorea, or defects of vision, hearing or speech, or any nervous affection in the family of father or mother ? (If so, describe.)
13. How many brothers and sisters has the patient had ?
14. Was there any bodily deformity or mental deficiency in the other children ? (If so describe.)
15. Other facts indicating idiocy or mental deficiency ? (State if there has been any change in the patient's mental condition.)
16. Name of parents or nearest relative.
17. Residence and post office address.

ROME STATE CUSTODIAL ASYLUM.—FORM OF COMMITMENT OF PATIENT.

According to this form prescribed by the board of managers of the Rome State Custodial Asylum, October 28, 1895, and by resolution of said board on that date ordered to go into effect immediately, under authority of chapter 59 of the Laws of 1895, as amended by chapter 437 of the Laws of 1897.

I hereby commit _____ who is a legal resident of this county and in indigent circumstances, to the Rome State Custodial Asylum for care and treatment.

It is understood by the superintendent of poor making this commitment that if the person named in this commitment should, after a fair trial, prove to be an improper subject for care and treatment at the asylum by reason of insanity, epilepsy or other disqualifying circumstances or conditions, the said _____ shall be promptly removed at the request of the officers of the asylum without cost to the managers thereof.

Dated the _____ day of _____ 190

Superintendent of Poor _____ *County.*

NEWARK STATE CUSTODIAL ASYLUM FOR FEEBLE-MINDED WOMEN, ESTABLISHED AS AN OFFSHOOT OF SYRACUSE IN 1878: A SEPARATE INSTITUTION SINCE 1886.

Visited by all the Commissioners on 21st October, 1905.

The Board of Managers consists of nine persons, three to be women, nominated by the Governor of the State with full control; the superintendent is their chief executive officer.

There are about 600 inmates.

The institution covers 42 acres of land.

Value of land and buildings, £25,000; cost of equipment, £6,000; viz., about £53 per head.

Weekly cost of maintenance, 9s. 6d., but allowing for work, 9s. per head.

The Asylum is designed for feeble-minded women of child-bearing age, whose mental, moral, and physical condition can be improved in the institution, as appears from the following circular issued to Superintendents of the Poor, etc.

CIRCULAR.

The objects and purposes of the Custodial Asylum are EXCLUSIVELY for the enforced custody and protection during the *child-bearing age*, of feeble-minded women of such physical development as to be capable of becoming mothers, who are indigent residents of this State.

The Institution is supported by the State, except transportation and funeral expenses, in event of death, which must be borne by the county whence they come. It is not a school, in an educational sense, but conducted as a well regulated home, with special regard to training in all household duties and industries, the cultivation of habits of cleanliness, propriety, physical culture, music, vocalisation and self-reliance. A school department is maintained for such as are teachable and of school age.

Applications for admission must be made by or with the concurrence of the Superintendent of the Poor of the county of which the applicant is a legal resident, and must be accompanied by a description of applicant in conformity with blanks furnished for that purpose, and should be directed to the undersigned, who will refer the same to the Committee on Admissions. If a proper case, the applicant will be admitted at the pleasure of the Superintendent of Poor, provided a vacancy exists and she is accompanied by a written order of commitment by the said Superintendent of Poor, as per form furnished, who must also remove inmate on our notice, if for any reason she becomes disqualified. He may also remove on his own election without cause.

This institution is not an asylum for the aged infirm, for juvenile offenders, the reformatory class, the helpless invalid, the cripple, the insane, or the "mildly insane." Any case not clearly a proper subject for CUSTODIAL care, within the meaning of the first paragraph above, will be discharged as soon as her ineligibility is discovered.

Friends or relatives who desire to remove inmates must consult the Superintendent of Poor of the county of which said inmate is a legal resident, and secure his order in writing for such removal. This is all that is required.

All inquiries concerning the admission of inmates or the Institution will be promptly answered. For application blanks, circulars, or for any other information not herein contained, address,

C. W. WINSPEAR, *Superintendent*,
Newark, Wayne County, New York.

Forms of application are printed below:—

STATE CUSTODIAL ASYLUM FOR FEEBLE-MINDED WOMEN, NEWARK, WAYNE COUNTY, N.Y.

C. W. WINSPEAR, Esq., *Superintendent* :

It is hereby requested that _____ whose preliminary application for admission to your institution has been accepted by your Board of Managers, and upon which I hereby commit her to your institution, be received into the same as a feeble-minded person, eligible to protective care of such asylum.

The said _____ is a feeble-minded person as stated in said preliminary application, is now a legal resident of _____ in the County of _____ and is in indigent circumstances, and, as near as can be ascertained, of the age of _____ years.

It is understood by the Superintendent of the Poor making this request, that if the person whose admission is thus sought should prove to be an improper subject for care and training at the Asylum, by reason of insanity, epilepsy, or other disqualifying circumstances or condition, she shall be removed promptly, at request of the officers of the Institution, without cost to the Managers thereof; and further, that in case of her death, her funeral expenses shall be paid by the County from which she comes.

Dated this _____ day of _____ 190

CHARLES McLOUTH, Pres.,
C. W. WINSPEAR, Supt.,
ANNA WARNECKE, M.D.

Committee on Admission _____

Supt. of the Poor for _____ County.

DESCRIPTION OF PERSON FOR WHOM ADMISSION IS DESIRED AT THE STATE CUSTODIAL ASYLUM
FOR FEEBLE-MINDED WOMEN, NEWARK, WAYNE COUNTY, N.Y.

*Every question must be answered as minutely as possible by some one acquainted with the applicant
for admission to the asylum. The application should then be transmitted to the asylum for
consideration of the proper authorities.*

[Here follow 37 questions as to the birth, condition, and mental and physical health history
of the candidate.]

Dated _____ 190 (Signed) _____

Supt. of Poor, County of _____

Questions relating to family history to be answered by a physician acquainted with the case.

- | | |
|--|-----------------------------|
| 38. Is the case congenital ? | 38. _____ |
| 39. Has she insane or criminal tendencies ? | 39. _____ |
| 40. Has there been cases of idiocy, insanity or
criminality in the family to which she
belongs ? | 40. _____

_____ |
| 41. Were the father and mother related ? | 41. _____ |
| 42. Are both parents temperate ? | 42. _____ |
| 43. Has she any physical ailment or disability ?
If so, is the condition chronic ? | 43. _____
_____ |

IMPORTANT.—The physician will please note any circumstances that throw light upon the history
of the case, its supposed cause, etc., and will certify whether or not the case is feeble-minded.

Dated _____ 190 (Signed) _____ M. B

Mr. Winspear, the superintendent, received us. He is not a doctor, but the general superintendent or steward, of the institution, taking evidently a special interest in all matters connected with the building and management of the establishment. He is assisted in medical respects by Miss Warnecke, a qualified doctor.

Mr. Winspear explained to us with emphasis that the whole object of the institution was to detain women of a child-bearing age, in order to prevent the propagation of persons of feeble mind, with its attendant evils to the community. He said that 50 per cent. were receptions on direct applications from relatives, which applications must be made through the Superintendent of the Poor. Another 25 per cent. were women who had been brought before a magistrate on some charge and, without being convicted by him, had been sent to the asylum as a proper place for their detention. Another 25 per cent. had been received from almshouses on the application of Superintendents of the Poor, who considered that the almshouses were not proper places for their care. A very small number (never reaching

5 per cent.) were received from the Hudson Reformatory for women, by suspension of the sentences arranged by the managers of that institution, or from Syracuse or other institutions, to which they had been sent without order of commitment, if the managers considered that Newark was a more suitable place. It will be seen, therefore, that a feeble-minded woman can be transferred from prison to Newark and detained there after the expiry of her sentence.

The average age at the time of application was something under twenty. The rule was that women must be of child-bearing age, which was usually sixteen to forty-five, the lower limit being occasionally reduced to thirteen and in a few cases the higher limit being raised. The medical officer said that 75 per cent. of the women received had had illegitimate children.

There is no legal power whatever of detaining the women sent to the asylum. In practice, however, no difficulty was found in keeping them as long as the superintendent wished. The requests of relatives for the release of inmates were often refused, but the dispute had never been carried into the law courts. About eight or ten per annum were returned to their friends. In the superintendent's opinion none of these did well, and it was desirable that these releases should be restricted as much as possible.

The grounds of the institution were entirely open, and there was nothing to prevent the escape of the inmates, if they wished. Two had escaped in the last twelve years, and in the same period there had been twelve attempted escapes and recaptures.

The inmates were divided theoretically into three classes, A., B., and C. which roughly represented an equal proportion of the total number, and were roughly based on the mental condition and tractability of the patients.

The object of the institution was very little directed towards the teaching or education of the inmates. There was only one trained teacher. However, those inmates who were able to work and who were working, were instructed in that direction. A number were taught sewing, and it was stated that 25 per cent. of them were capable of using the sewing and knitting machines. All the clothing of the institution is made in it, with the exception of the boots. Some of the patients were employed in the laundry. A sufficient number of inmates were employed in the bakery under the supervision of one woman to carry out all the baking for the establishment. There were seventy-five paid assistants of all description for the 600 inmates.

Although the cost of maintenance was remarkably low, the utmost economy was not aimed at. The inmates were allowed to work for themselves after the completion of what was considered their daily work, and they were allowed to sell, through their friends, any work performed in this time, but they did not receive any gratuity or other payment for their work in the institution. The superintendent thought that it was very undesirable either to press them to work hard or to devote any special attention to arranging lucrative work, as, for instance, laundry work for hotels or private families. He thought that it was important to cultivate three sentiments, and his managers had agreed with this policy for many years. First, that the women should be made happy by thinking that they were working for themselves by working for the institution which maintained them; secondly, that it was undesirable that people outside should think that the women were kept to penally hard work, as it would diminish the willingness to enter the establishment; and thirdly, even if he wished it, it would be difficult to carry out lucrative work, in view of the opposition from trade unionists and politicians.

The buildings of the institution, of which we annex some views, are appropriate and economical.

NEWARK STATE CUSTODIAL ASYLUM FOR FEEBLE-MINDED WOMEN.



COTTAGE AT NEWARK CUSTODIAL ASYLUM.—£70 A BED PER INMATE.



MAIN BUILDINGS OF THE NEW YORK STATE CUSTODIAL ASYLUM FOR FEEBLE-MINDED WOMEN, NEWARK, N.Y.

A specially interesting feature is the cottages, which are separated from the main block and are of more recent construction. They appeared to be admirably suited to their purpose, having much more complete accommodation than is usually provided in such annexes, and having been constructed at an astonishingly low cost. One cottage which we visited was for forty-five inmates, in charge of one matron, two attendants, a cook, and a night watch. The inmates had commodious and separate day rooms and dining rooms, dormitories, complete sanitary arrangements, lockers, and drying

rooms for their clothes, with ample space in the basement and in the roof for storage or occasional use.

We were very much impressed with the cooking arrangements, which had been in use for many years but were remarkably simple, convenient and economical. In addition to the kitchener the cottage was provided with boilers for making tea, coffee, stews and cooking vegetables. They were heated by steam pipes from the central boilers. The *per capita* cost of the building of this cottage, based on the number of inmates and omitting the attendants, had been \$375.00 (£75). We annex a view of this handsome and economical building. The superintendent stated that if it could have been built at the prices prevalent nine years ago, it would only have cost \$240.00 (£50). We also saw a newer and larger cottage, which contained only sixty inmates, but had ample room for eighty. This cottage had cost £5,200, and although in appearance somewhat simpler than the smaller cottage, it was at least equally commodious, both for the inmates and for the attendants. In both cottages it was noticeable that, notwithstanding the economy of construction, the officers were particularly well provided for, there being a matron's room, and a large and prettily decorated drawing room for her use and the attendants'.

It should be mentioned that the cooking apparatus in the central block was equally convenient and economical in operation as that in the cottages, a similar plant being here also supplied from a central boiler.

The absence of constraint and control all over the institution was remarkable. The women seemed very happy and contented with their lot and as in the other institutions we saw, mutually helpful and affectionate. Although separated indoors into the classes A., B. and C., as above mentioned, they all mixed outside in what they called the park, which was a large garden planted with trees. No objectionable results had been found to arise from this association.

Of the 600 cases under detention, about half were decidedly imbecile or idiotic, the other half being high grade imbeciles or young women whose defect was so slight that on casual observation it would not be evident. The latter half contained nearly 200 cases whose mental disorder was so slight that in England they would not be legally recognised as mentally defective and would certainly not be detained in any existing institution. Among these we had pointed out to us several who on account of their defect were nymphomaniacs, and others in whom a hot temper and an excitable disposition were the conspicuous features. Practically all this class could converse reasonably, were educated or educable; but on close inspection and more especially after prolonged observation, they showed some distinct, though perhaps small, sign of defect. We were struck in recognising in some of these high grade cases characters similar to those which are frequently observed in English and Scottish prisons and inebriate reformatories; but many of them were not so degraded as some of the female inmates of the latter institutions.

The cases were primarily classified into lower grades and higher grades, and the latter into a younger and an older group. This classification, however, was not strictly adhered to, high grade cases being put into the departments for the low grade cases, most of them to assist the attendants, a task apparently grateful to the inmate and economical in result.

The previous history of the inmates, whether it indicated a moral or immoral life, was not taken into account in determining into which class the patient should be placed. The so-called "moral imbeciles" were not classed by themselves, the experience of the institution having shown that those cases with immoral tendencies are better treated and easier dealt with if mixed with the others rather than being classed by themselves. In discussing the high grade cases with us, the medical officer expressed her decided opinion that in none of them was there any chance whatever of their being able properly to care and protect themselves outside of the institution.

Even years of institutional care and treatment could not fit them for a free and independent life, and she, therefore, strongly advocated permanent detention. The superintendent stated emphatically that the detention illustrated by the Newark institution was not only approved by American medical and governmental opinion, but by the vast bulk of the people. This feature, of course, constituted in our eyes the most important lesson to be derived at Newark.

[The large class of women of greater or less degree of mental defect, who in our country pass in and out of prisons, inebriate reformatories, asylums, and charitable institutions, and who in their intervals of freedom are a source of misery to their relatives and scandal to the community—not to mention more serious social dangers—seem to be dealt with at Newark in a manner which benefits themselves, satisfies the humane instincts of the community and is reconcilable with strict economy.

THE CRAIG COLONY FOR EPILEPTICS.

Visited by all the Commissioners on the 26th October, 1905.

This institution was opened in 1896 “to secure the humane curative and economical care and treatment of sane epileptics.”

Three Commissioners of the State Board of Charities, under powers conferred by a law of 1893, selected as a suitable site for an epileptic colony the extensive (1,900 acres) and beautiful estate of Sonyea, formerly belonging to the Shaker community, which, together with large buildings already on the land, was bought for £23,000.

Twelve managers nominated by the governor were empowered to get the estate and buildings into condition to receive patients gradually, and to educate and use the labour of colonists for labour on the land and new buildings. The superintendent was to be a doctor and chief executive officer.

“There shall be received and gratuitously supported in the colony epileptics residing in the State, who, if of age, are unable, or, if under age, whose parents or guardians are unable, to provide for their support.” These are State patients.

Paying patients may also be received. Children are received in the colony upon the written request of persons desiring to send them, accompanied by a statement as to how much they can pay.

In case of State patients the application must be verified by the affidavits of the petitioner and of two disinterested persons and the opinion of a qualified doctor, all neighbours, and must be certified to be credible by the county judge or surrogate of the county, who must also certify that the patient is a proper and suitable candidate.

The forms in use are annexed.

Superintendents of the poor, etc., may make application as well as relatives.

All Poor Law authorities have every year to send to the State Board of Charities a list of all epileptics and of their condition on a prescribed form.

It is their duty to send to the colony all epileptics who become chargeable or whose health, morals, or comfort are not properly provided for,

the poorer being always preferred to the richer. If they do not become State patients the Poor Law authorities must pay for them and recover from the relatives. For each State patient the State pays £50 per annum, and the poor law authority of the district £6 for clothing. State patients are assigned to each county in the ratio of its dependent epileptic population. Private patients pay as per agreement.

The superintendent has full power of discharge, but no patient may be discharged directly or indirectly to any workhouse or almshouse.

Patients becoming insane are certified and sent to asylums.

The managers employ an agent to collect contributions from parents who can pay: these are about 1 per cent.

They supply all Poor Law authorities with forms of application for admission.

INFORMATION RELATIVE TO THE MAKING OF COMMITMENT PAPERS AND THE ADMISSION OF PATIENTS TO THE CRAIG COLONY FOR EPILEPTICS, AT SONYEA, LIVINGSTON, Co., N.Y.

The paper to which this is attached is the regular application paper for admission of a patient to the Colony. The first and second pages must be filled and signed by a physician in the manner prescribed thereon, while the third must be signed by the Superintendent of the Poor of the county in which the patient resides.

Attention is respectfully called to the following resolutions:

No. 1.

“WHEREAS, Chap. 358, Laws 1898, provides that the Managers of the Colony shall fix the condition of admission, treatment, support, custody, discipline, and discharge of patients, be it therefore

RESOLVED:

That the Colony is not in condition at the present time for the reception of bed-ridden, helpless, or idiotic cases, and it cannot receive such cases until especial provision has been made for such classes on the Colony premises.”

No. 2.

“WHEREAS, It appears that patients are frequently brought to the Colony in conditions of extreme uncleanness, and

WHEREAS, In order to protect the Colony against the introduction of communicable diseases and other evils dependent upon uncleanness of body and clothing, be it therefore

RESOLVED:

That no patient shall be received at the Colony who is not in a state of body cleanliness and who is not clothed, at the time of admission, with clean and suitable clothing; and that the Superintendent of the Colony, or his representative, be and is hereby empowered and directed to refuse to receive into the Colony any patient whose bodily condition or clothing is in violation of the requirements of this regulation.”

(Section 1. Subdivision 5, Chapter 359, Laws, 1898.)

The foregoing resolutions were adopted by the Executive Committee of the Board of Managers of the Craig Colony for Epileptics at meeting held at the Colony on the respective dates of December 13, 1898, and September 13, 1898.

1. All clothing should be clean and appropriate to the season.

2. The body of the patient must be clean and free from vermin, and to insure such cleanliness the patient should have a bath immediately before being brought to the Colony.

3. Patients suffering from communicable diseases, such as smallpox, measles, scarlet fever, or diphtheria will not be received.

WILLIAM P. SPRATLING, M.D.,

Medical Superintendent.

CRAIG COLONY FOR EPILEPTICS.—CIRCULAR OF INFORMATION REQUIRED IN REGARD TO
APPLICANTS FOR ADMISSION.

Sonyea, Livingston County, N.Y.

This blank may be obtained free on application to Superintendent of Craig Colony.

It is requested that the blank be accurately filled out and all information given that will be useful in the treatment and care of each case.

Christian and surname of patient_____

A resident of_____County of_____

Age_____Sex_____Color_____Place of Nativity_____

Birthplace of father_____Birthplace of mother_____

Religion_____Occupation_____Married or single_____

Education _____

Age at onset_____Length of time patient has had Epilepsy_____

Cause _____

Heredity (alcoholism, tuberculosis, rheumatism, epilepsy, or other nervous diseases in the parents or relatives)_____

Pre-natal influences or difficult labor_____

Character of attack (petit mal, grand mal, Jacksonian or psychic seizures)_____

Frequency of attacks at first and at present_____

Nocturnal or diurnal_____Nature of aura if any_____

Mental State {
1. Can patient tell day of week, of month, and year?_____
2. Can patient dress and undress without aid?_____
3. Can patient take food (meals at table) without aid?_____
4. If mentally deficient, state its duration._____
5. Did such deficiency precede or follow epilepsy?_____
6. Is the patient depressed or suicidal?_____Homicidal?_____
7. Which of the following terms best describes the patient's mental state:
Idiotic; Imbecile; Feeble-minded; Fair; Good;_____

Physical State: lungs_____heart_____tongue_____
urine_____knee jerks and wrist jerks_____
pupils_____eyes_____
paralysis?_____

Is patient *deformed* or *crippled* in any manner?_____

If so describe fully_____

The name of person most familiar with the history of the case is_____

Address_____

The examining physician is urgently requested to give some information under each of the foregoing headings, especially describing the mental state as fully as possible.

I hereby certify that I have known this person_____years, that the foregoing facts were ascertained by a personal examination of such person and by inquiry of relative and others familiar with the case, and I further certify that, in my opinion, such a person is a proper patient for Craig Colony and likely to be benefited by the treatment in the institution.

Subscribed and sworn to
before me this_____day of _____
190 / } _____M.D.
Residence _____

Notary Public.

CRAIG COLONY FOR EPILEPTICS.—APPLICATION OF COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT OF THE POOR,
OR OF THE POOR AUTHORITIES OF ANY CITY.

To the Board of Managers of Craig Colony :

The undersigned, a _____
_____ of _____ County, State of New York, _____
hereby makes application for the admission to the Craig Colony for Epileptics of _____
_____ an epileptic, aged _____ years, born in _____, residing
in _____ and an indigent.

The name and address of the nearest friend or relative is _____
_____ who is related as _____ to the patient
Telegraphic address of friend or relative _____

I hereby certify that I have personally examined and carefully inquired into the legal residence and financial condition of this person, and I further certify that such person is a citizen of this State and a resident of this county, in indigent circumstances, and, in my opinion, a proper patient for Craig Colony.

Superintendent of the Poor.
Commissioner of Charities.

County.

City.

Dated _____ 190 _____

THE CRAIG COLONY FOR EPILEPTICS.—PERSONAL AND FAMILY HISTORY.

Name of patient _____
Address _____ County of _____

Parents or relatives will fill out this blank form and when completed send to the "Medical Superintendent," Craig Colony for Epileptics, Sonyea, N.Y.

Please state fully *all facts* regarding the case with which you are familiar or which you are able to obtain from any source.

Dated _____ 190 _____

PART ONE.

PATIENT'S FAMILY HISTORY.

[Here follow 12 questions.]

PART TWO.

PATIENT'S PERSONAL HISTORY.

[Here follow 25 questions.]

PART THREE.

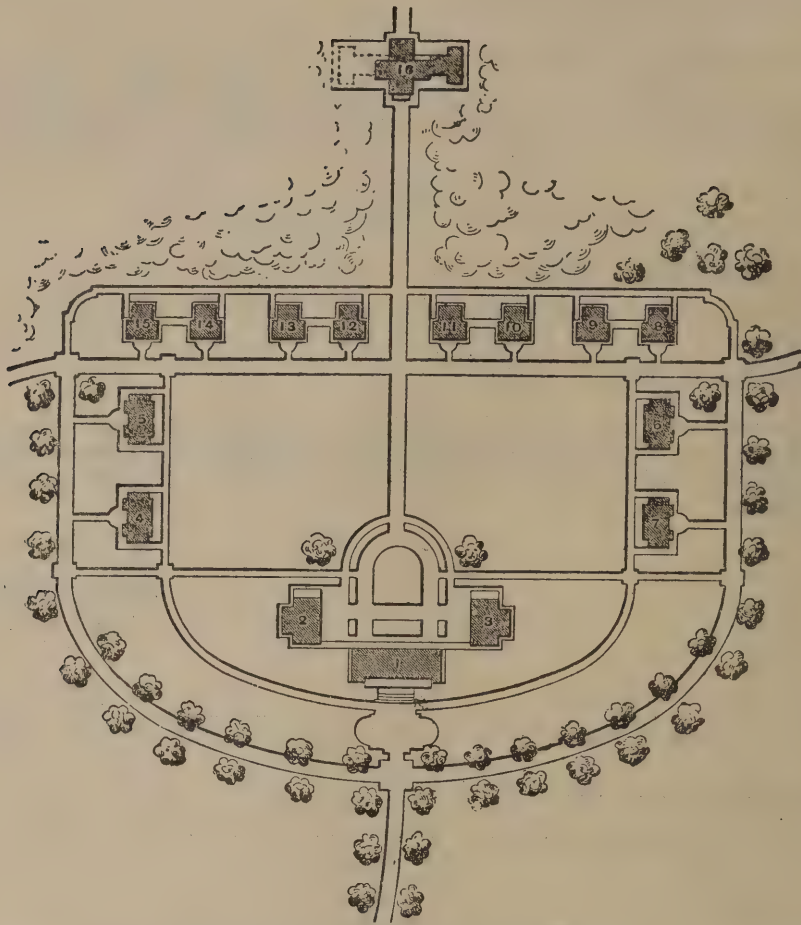
HISTORY OF PATIENT'S EPILEPSY.

[Here follow 35 questions.]

Name and address of person or persons giving the above information.

Date _____

The following plans show the nature and arrangement of the women's cottages.



GROUND PLAN OF A GROUP OF COTTAGES FOR 400 WOMEN AT THE CRAIG COLONY FOR EPILEPTICS, SONYEA, N.Y.

Building No. 1 is for medical officers and assistants who have the immediate supervision of the group. Cottages 2 and 3 are for children, each cottage having a capacity of from thirty to forty. Each cottage is complete in itself, with school-rooms, playrooms, kindergarten rooms, rain-bath, etc. Cottages 4, 5, 6, and 7 accommodate thirty adult women each, of the middle class. Cottages 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, and 15 are for women of the first class, each cottage accommodating sixteen to eighteen patients. Building No. 16 is an infirmary for crippled, bed-ridden, and helpless cases. The patients of Class One live in the eight small cottages, those of Class Two in all other cottages, with the exception of the infirmary, which is occupied by Class Three. The entire group of sixteen buildings is heated by steam from a central plant in building No. 1. The buildings are all two storeys high. They are constructed of brick and painted white, with red roofs. The style of architecture is Spanish. The main building is called the Villa Flora, and all the other cottages bear the name of some plant, tree, or flower, the purpose being to plant about each one shrubs or flowers that have reference to the name of the cottage.

The cottages are quite independent except in regard to the central steam heating and lighting, and central laundry and bakery. One man and a woman cook control each male cottage.

Four large cottages, four medium size, and four small ones built eight years ago cost £20,000, about £80 per inmate. To-day they would cost at least £100. The steward thought that an institution built on the cottage system, but complete with administrative blocks, etc., would now cost nearly £120 a head. The estimate which the managers have submitted to the legislature this year for dormitories (cottages) for 250 new colonists, including heating, plumbing, lighting and furnishing is £100 a head. The managers regard day labour under their own supervision as vastly more economical than contract construction.

The net *per capita* cost of maintenance last year was 11s. 6d. a week; the gross cost about 14s. Interest on capital charges might bring the total net charge to 14s. a week.

Although the colony is not yet ten years old and has been rapidly developing all the time, it is a very interesting and instructive example of a fairly complete epileptic colony, which will, in the opinion of its officers, eventually have to grow to a size sufficient for the purposes of a State having some 14,000 epileptics.

Farm.—Very large; 100 cattle; 20 horses; 250 pigs; dairy; 300 sheep; 150,000 quarts of milk annually.

Gardens.—From thirty to sixty patients employed.

Value of products of farm, garden and dairy -	-	£5,262
Cost of production - - - - -	-	£2,868
		<hr/>
Net proceeds - - - - -	-	£2,394

Laundry.—Does the whole work of the institution, 19,000 pieces a week. Two paid men and six paid women; thirty inmates.

Brickfield.—Employs two paid men and twenty-eight colonists at a profit to the State of £400 or £500 per annum. Bricks are sold as well as used.

Workshops and Trade School Building.—Paint shop, blacksmiths' shop, plumbers', carpenters' and lumber and repair room; a printing office and bakery. One paid man at the head of each directing five to ten inmates.

Sewing Room.—Forty women employed; they do the whole work of making and repairing clothes for the female and much for the male inmates.

School.—Sloyd school for boys and elementary schools for 68 of the younger female patients. The boys receive no elementary instruction.

A stream flows through the centre of the estate roughly dividing the male from the female patients. There are 640 acres of forest, 100 acres of garden, 135 acres of good brick clay from which 500,000 bricks are made annually; 400 acres of rich alluvium in the valley land, the rest mostly clay.

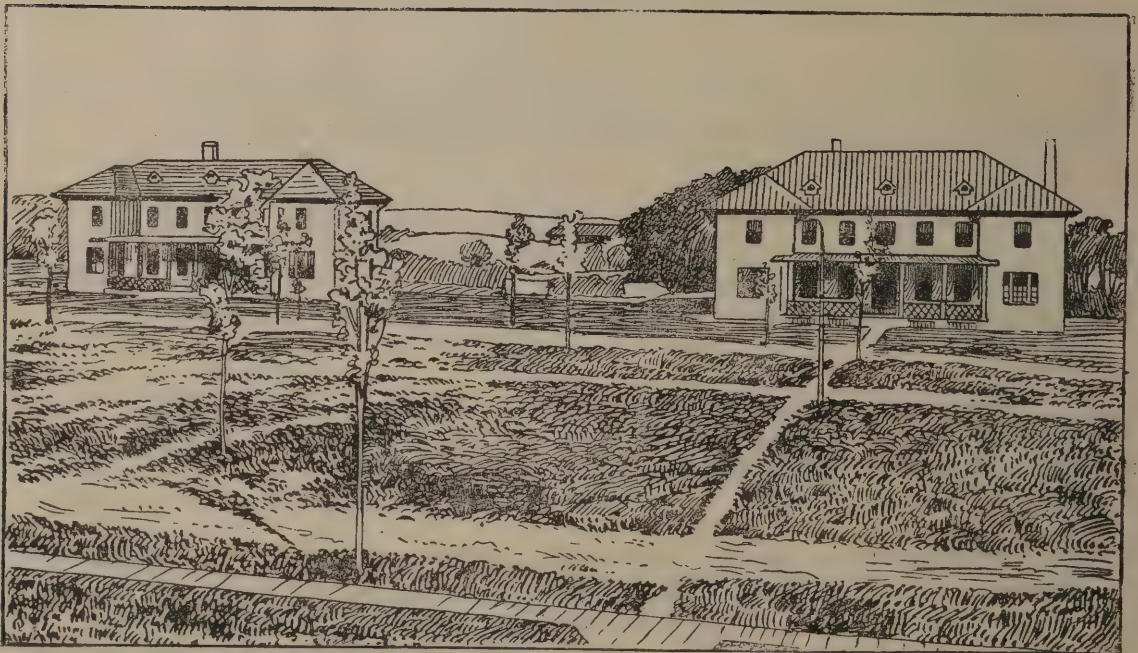
The numbers when the colony was visited by all the Commissioners on 24th October were 850; the site would permit of almost indefinite increase; the estimated number for this year is 1,050.

There are seven medical assistants, including one lady, and a steward with practical control over the financial and business side of the colony. Total number of employees, 165. One night watchman is considered sufficient to attend to four cottages. If a patient has a fit at night, the other patients attend to him. We did not hear of any accidents at night.

The Shaker Colony buildings are still in use; they are fifty years old, and not particularly suited for their present purposes; but the bulk of the colonists live in separate cottages containing from sixteen to forty-eight persons.



ONE OF EIGHT COTTAGES FOR THE BEST CLASS OF FEMALE PATIENTS ; SIXTEEN TO EIGHTEEN PERSONS LIVING IN EACH COTTAGE.



TYPES OF COTTAGES ON THE VILLAGE GREEN, TWENTY-EIGHT MEN OF THE BETTER CLASS LIVING IN EACH COTTAGE. WHEN COMPLETED, THERE WILL BE TWENTY-TWO BUILDINGS LIKE THESE ON THE VILLAGE GREEN.

The original intention was, we were informed, that the treatment should aim at cure in the majority of cases, though the superintendent regrets that the disease is, as a rule, chronic before admission, which endangers and postpones good results.

Nearly the whole of the admissions have been at ages between ten and forty, equally divided between the groups ten to twenty, and twenty to forty; there is a known heredity of epilepsy, alcohol, insanity, or tuberculosis in 56 per cent. of the cases.

The patients cannot be detained against their will; 90 per cent. stay willingly, and those unfit for freedom are generally persuaded to remain.

There is an excellent hospital, operating room, therapeutic baths, examination room, medical library, and record room, and a research laboratory for which the State gives £500 per annum.

There is an Employees' and a Colonists' Club managed by inmates, a Roman Catholic Church, and Protestant Church—the latter used as assembly room.

A remarkably economical and picturesque pavilion for contagious diseases, containing 16 beds, is shown in this illustration.



A MILE FROM SONYEA HALL AND ON THE BLUFF OVERLOOKING THE PICTURESQUE KISHAQUA, IS THIS LITTLE PAVILION FOR CONTAGIOUS DISEASES. COST COMPLETE, £500. CAPACITY, 16 BEDS.

The patients are classified into two groups, the one sane or nearly sane, the other, the feeble-minded. The former are housed in the cottages, the latter in infirmaries. Among the former very few—the doctor informed us—could be regarded as really sane, although the Colony was supposed to be for such cases, and some, in addition to being epileptic, are distinctly feeble-minded or demented. Among the latter there are gross cases of imbecility, of dementia, and idiocy. The Report of the managers deprecates the treatment of idiots by the colony system, and advocates their detention in single large buildings separate from the cottages and removed from the ordinary free life of the colony.

The treatment of those in the cottages seemed to be quite good, but the same cannot be said for those in the infirmaries. The infirmaries were to all intents and purposes idiot asylums, where the attendance and nursing were insufficient. The wards were dirty and smelling. The inmates were ill-cared for. A considerable number, especially on the male side, were in straight jackets. The patients were seldom, if ever, taken outside for airing. There was turmoil and cross talking. Of 850 inmates in the institution, about 120 were in the infirmary blocks, and an increase of that number was expected.

In the infirmary blocks there were some so-called single rooms. These were practically prison cells, without furniture, and with a grating at the door for observation. These seemed to be used both for punishment and for the convenience of attendants, patients being shut in there often without the cognisance of the medical officers. We ascertained that the attendants habitually ordered the use of the straight jacket without medical authority. Upon commenting upon these facts to a member of the medical staff, we ascertained that the staff was painfully aware of this and desired better, but were, by reasons of economy, unable to procure it.

In addition to the two main classes, the cottages and the infirmaries, there were also a few inmates in an institution hospital, which was very well equipped. There were a considerable number of old men in a special house and a considerable number of small boys in another.

The buildings in many cases, especially the older ones, were in a state of dilapidation. The doorsteps were broken down, plaster was coming off the walls, floors were loose, and so forth. The reason for this was delay in supply of funds for purposes of repair.

THE HOUSES OF REFUGE AND REFORMATORIES FOR WOMEN AT ALBION AND BEDFORD.

The latter visited on November 21st, 1905, by Mr. Byrne and Dr. Donkin.

These Houses were opened in 1893 and 1902 respectively.

They receive reformable women between fifteen and thirty, convicted of prostitution, inebriety or petty or first offences and committed by magistrates on indeterminate sentences not exceeding three years.

Women may be conditionally discharged at any time and re-arrested, if necessary. If feeble-minded, they may be transferred to Newark.

They may earn compensation for their labour and keep the balance over 8s. a week.

The average age of conviction is about twenty-one.

The Albion House of Refuge accommodates 140, and has 97 acres of land. The value of the land and buildings is £28,000 and the cost of equipment was £2,000. The weekly maintenance per head costs 20s. 6d., but including proceeds of work, this is reduced to 20s.

The Bedford House actually contains 227, but has proper accommodation for not more than 200; it has 107 acres of land. The cost of the land and buildings was £66,000, of the equipment £5,000. The *per capita* maintenance costs 18s. 6d. weekly; but including work, only 18s.

The reformatory methods used both in instruction and discipline seemed well adapted to the object and of unusual refinement, and are apparently to a considerable extent successful, though applied to unpromising material.

The superintendent, a highly intelligent and cultivated lady, informed us that about 5 per cent. of the women admitted were obviously imbecile, and another 5 per cent. so feeble-minded as to render most forms of instruction almost useless, and permanent detention necessary for their own sake.

and that of others. Her experience led her to believe that there was always to be found a percentage of women of abnormal mind and character on whom reformatory efforts were wasted. For the control of these and the benefit of the others she felt the want of a disciplinary building.

About half the women were high grade; these lived in the cottages, the middle grade about [30 per cent.] and the low grade [20 per cent.] in separate reception blocks. The chief work was laundry, sewing, simple embroidery, cooking, hat and basket making, and paper box and stout envelope making, gardening, painting, decorating and ornamental floor laying, grading and trenching. Two or three learn typewriting and shorthand. A fair amount of school teaching is done, and a good deal of gymnastics, dancing and singing.

During the year eighty-six women were on parole: Six had to be returned to the reformatory for drinking and other offences. Seven broke parole and absconded.

After the expiry of the probation period, there were but little means of keeping in touch with the discharged women.



GIRLS GRADING THE EMBANKMENT IN FRONT OF THE ADMINISTRATION BUILDING, NEW YORK STATE REFORMATORY FOR WOMEN, BEDFORD.

THE HUDSON STATE TRAINING SCHOOL FOR GIRLS.

The school was visited on 17th October, 1905, by Mr. Byrne, Dr. Donkin, and Mrs. Pinsent.

It was first established in 1881 as a reformatory for women aged fifteen to thirty convicted of prostitution and petty offences, and not insane, but to some extent capable of reformatory discipline. It was altered in 1904 to a training school for girls, not over sixteen, committed as vagrants, disorderly, or criminals on indeterminate sentences.

It is under six managers appointed by the Governor and a lady doctor.

Magistrates may commit any girl not over sixteen who frequents houses of prostitution or assignation, or the company of thieves or prostitutes, or vicious and dissolute persons, or is in danger of depravation or is disobedient to parents or guardians, or is intemperate or a vagrant, and is not insane nor incapable of being substantially benefited.

The managers may discharge girls on parole at any time and cannot keep them beyond eighteen.

Moral reformation and the teaching of useful trades are aimed at; the girls may earn a peculium and receive clothes and a gratuity on leaving. They may keep the balance of their earnings over 8s. a week. Laundry, domestic work, and sewing are the chief occupations.

The institution is a collection of handsome buildings on a site giving magnificent views over the Hudson and the Catskills.

It is on the cottage system, there being seven three-storey brickbuilt, self-contained cottages. Originally the institution was built for older women who might be committed under thirty years of age for three years. There are sixty cases of this description still in the establishment, but only juveniles are now admitted, the cottage system enabling proper segregation to be carried out. There are at present only 238 inmates, although the amount of space, size of buildings, and the number of the staff seem to be sufficient to provide for double the number. The accommodation is unnecessarily luxurious, the bedrooms and recreation rooms being far better than those of many English private schools for the upper and middle classes. The *per capita* weekly cost is 23s. 3d., paid wholly by the State.

The superintendent and resident medical officer are both lady doctors.

It is perhaps unfair to form a definite opinion as to the value of this institution, as it is so new; but if continued on the present lines, the expense seems out of all relation to the class of children received, and in all probability to the results which can be achieved. Probably the idea is to increase the number of inmates, but we understood from the superintendent that the various religious bodies have their own reformatories, to which by far the greater number of juvenile delinquents are sent. The State deals with only a small proportion. The superintendent believed that the various religious institutions were not able to give the children so great educational opportunities as afforded by the State. She believed that the results obtained in the New York State Training School for Girls were really satisfactory, but stated that they had at present no means of following up cases after the period of probation was over. Even during probation they were visited by the parole agent only two or three times a year, and had to write a formal monthly letter. Most of the girls were trained for domestic service and that she always had applications for more girls than she was able to provide. The cookery, laundry, and sewing schools seemed very satisfactory. The household work of the cottages is done by the inmates, each cottage having its own matron (at a salary of £8 per month) and an under matron (at a salary of £5 per month).

With regard to the feeble-minded the superintendent said that a large number were sent to her from the courts who were probably not recognised as feeble-minded until they had been for some time in the institution. She said that they had generally from fifteen to thirty such cases out of the 200 odd inmates. When possible, these feeble-minded girls are sent to the institution at Newark; but it often happens that there is no vacancy there, in which case she considers it better to keep them in the training school than to return them to their homes.

We have not appended any illustration of this institution as we should not be prepared to advise the housing of reformatory girls, whether feeble-minded or not, in such luxurious premises.

THE NEW YORK CITY SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED AND CUSTODIAL
ASYLUM, ON RANDALL'S ISLAND.

Visited by Mrs. Pinsent, Mr. Dickinson, and Dr. Dunlop, on October 11th, 1905.

Mrs. M. C. Dunphy, the superintendent, very kindly showed the Commissioners around. They first visited the schools and saw four grades in classes, the general system being very similar to that used in London. The number is over 500.

The children have about four hours per day in class, which also included the physical training. Then they have four hours of manual and industrial training. They all sleep in dormitories placed immediately over the classroom. The sexes are entirely separate.

They next visited the Kindergarten Department, where the smaller children are taught. In this department the two sexes are taught together but are separated at play and in their dormitories.

In the gymnasium they saw the classes go through their physical exercises. Each child has at least one hour twice a week, and in addition to marching, dancing and calisthenics special exercises have been arranged for the nervous and paralytic which are stated to be of great utility. While here the Commissioners heard the institution's brass band, the musicians being composed of the feeble-minded boys, ranging in ages from fourteen to nineteen. This is considered a great means of improvement as well as recreation, and it made a lasting impression on the visitors.

In the "Industrial Department" they found the following industries:—

Tailoring.—All the inmates' clothes are made here by five paid women and inmates, who are estimated to do two-thirds of the work.

Basket Shop.—The basketmaking and chair caning for all the City institutions is done here.

Tinsmiths' Shop.—Many things are made here for the use of the institution.

Shoemaking.—New boot and shoes can be bought more economically from outside sources, but the whole of the repairs of the institution are done here.

Household and Laundry Work.—Done to a large extent by the lower grade girls.

They afterwards visited the custodial section for low grade imbeciles and idiots. Also the adult idiots, who were working outside as well as in the workshops. The total population is 305, of which 232 are feeble-minded, and 73 idiots.

This institution is supported by the State of New York, and itself forms

part of the charities organised and conducted by the Board of Public Charities.

There is no certification or power of compulsory detention.

The annexed statistical details have been furnished us through the courtesy of Mrs. Dunphy.

School for feeble-minded and custodial asylum.

Males	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	443
Females	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	290
								<hr/> 733 <hr/>

Of the number of male inmates 150 are employed in domestic and other work. To do the work performed by these inmates the services of hospital helpers would be required as follows :

12 Ward helpers ; 1 helper in storehouse ; 3 helpers in kitchen ; 6 helpers to clean grounds ; 11 helpers in industrial school. Total 33 helpers at \$120·00 per annum each, \$3960·00 ; annual *per capita* cost of maintenance, \$117·96, \$3,892·68, a total annual saving of £1,570.

Of the number of female inmates, ninety are employed in domestic and other work. To do the same work performed by these inmates the services of seamstresses and hospital helpers would be required as follows :

5 Seamstresses at \$204·00 per annum each \$1,020·00 ; 13 hospital helpers at \$120· per annum each, \$1,560·00 ; Total 18. Annual *per capita* cost of maintenance, \$117·98, \$2,123·28. Annual saving, £940. Grand total saving, £2,510.

It is difficult to determine the maintenance cost *per capita* of the feeble-minded children, as the figures of the adjoining children's hospitals and schools are given together, but it is evidently considerable, perhaps 18s. a week.

NEW YORK ALMSHOUSE, BLACKWELL'S ISLAND, NEW YORK, N.Y.

Visited by Mr. Byrne and Dr. Donkin, October 11th, 1905.

It is an enormous mass of buildings run very much on the lines of an ill-arranged English workhouse, and containing vagrants, paupers and committed drunkards and wastrels. In certain of the wards there were many senile demented and some imbeciles. We also saw a few cases of acute insanity. In the wards with the demented there were also some sane inmates.

The nursing staff is very small, there being but one day and one night nurse for each ward containing about sixty persons. Each nurse has the assistance of two inmates. The medical attention was of the slightest, and the casetaking was very imperfect. There was little of interest and nothing instructive to be seen: the inmates drifted in and out, mostly for very short periods, and were put to work, and fed, and discharged with the minimum of attention or expense.

The demented came some by direct order from the Commissioner of Charities' office and others from the Bellevue Hospital, mental and inebriate wards.

We had been informed that pretty generally the almshouses of the State gave shelter to many imbeciles, often in unsatisfactory conditions: this was a striking instance both of the fact and of the need for reform.

ALBANY ALMSHOUSE, ALBANY, N.Y.

Visited on 17th October, 1905, by Mr. Dickinson and Dr. Dunlop.

The almshouse consists mostly of old buildings and has accommodation for about 500. The inmates at the time of inspection numbered 246, three-fourths of whom were men and one-fourth women. The total staff, including the superintendent and the deputy superintendent numbered ten.

The superintendent informed us that about one-third of the inmates were distinctly feeble-minded, and our inspection quite corroborated that statement as we found a considerable number of senile demented, some imbeciles and some insane. Among the few patients we spoke to we found two low grade imbeciles, one of whom was a deaf mute, and two or three cases of secondary dementia. We saw one case of acute melancholia with delusions, and one case of paranoia. The deputy superintendent informed us that his insane were sent to asylums and any feeble-minded cases giving trouble to the State institutions; but he also stated that they had not had a transfer of an imbecile for more than five years. The almshouse is inspected by an inspector from the Board of Charities.

No children are admitted or detained in the almshouse, the city and county authorities sending them to two institutions, one Catholic and the other Protestant, assisted by the State.

So far as we could understand, there is no board of managers, the administration being in the hands of the superintendent, who has the practical direction of the institution. The salary of the superintendent is £500 per year, and that of the deputy superintendent £300.

There is farm land around the institution on which the inmates do a certain amount of work. The sane and insane inmates are not separated.

GOOD SHEPHERD INSTITUTION AND REFORMATORY, SISTERS OF ST. VINCENT, BEST STREET, BUFFALO, N.Y.

Visited by Mrs. Pinsent and Mr. Byrne on 23rd October, 1905.

It consists of three departments, one a home for rescuing fallen women, who are brought to it by friends, the clergy, or philanthropic persons. Secondly, a reformatory for girls between the ages of fifteen and thirty who are committed by magistrates for living in disorderly houses, etc. Thirdly, a protectory and establishment for young girls against whom as yet no charge is made, but who require custodial treatment and attention to save them from getting into trouble.

There are nearly fifty women of the first class. They are mostly of the poorest and most degraded sort, although one or two fashionable prostitutes sometimes find their way into the home.

In the reformatory department there are thirty-six, some of them quite young and none apparently as old as thirty. They are nearly all committed as prostitutes for six or twelve months. If they behave very well and show signs of reformation, they may be released on probation. The department has a probation officer, who visits their home and tries to help them upon discharge. The Sister Superior who took us around was unable to say how many were reformed by that department. They had no power of detention beyond the term of sentence, and she feared that reformations were very few. They were, however, occasionally brought about. Some of the better sort of women who were reformed were allowed to remain in the institution and its branches, as a sort of tertiary or lay sister. These took part in the work of the department, the laundry and the sewing shop where work of a lucrative character was done to help towards the support of the inmates. The thirty-six committed women were partially paid for by the usual contribution of 6s. per head per week from the Superintendent of the Poor of the county from which they came. They mostly came from the lowest parts of Rochester and Buffalo. The actual cost of maintenance and education of the inmates was very nearly 16s. per week. The remainder was made up by the private means of the Sisters and benefactions which they receive from religious and charitable sources and the proceeds of work.

There were altogether fifty-seven sisters in the establishment, which was large and well kept. Strong religious influences were brought to bear on the women, and their behaviour while in the institution was reported to us and seemed to be remarkably docile, quiet, and cheerful. There were comparatively few Sisters in charge of the different rooms and working departments, and it was no doubt the religious dress and surroundings which produced the quiet orderliness which was so noticeable.

Out of the thirty-six committed women and the fifty other adults, no less than forty-one were inebriates. The Sister Superior told us that at least three-quarters of them had one of the venereal diseases, some of them so badly that they had to be sent to the public hospital; eight of them had been sent for this reason since last January. Of the thirty-six committed prostitutes nine were inebriates. Some of these had been back in the institution eight or ten times, and the Sister considered their committal for so short a time a farce. She considered that fully one-quarter of the total number were suffering from mental defect (if that phrase were taken as including moral defect) and quite unfit to be at large, and that they should be permanently kept, comfortably, but at work, in an institution. Few of the women escaped and all who did so had been recaptured. The numbers of women committed to them varied greatly, on account of the occasional activity but general inactivity of the police. On a recent occasion they had committed to them eighty women in one week.

They had had considerable difficulty in retaining some of the fallen women whom they had charitably received into their house, the keepers of saloons and disorderly houses being very anxious to get back these lucrative assets. These persons employed a low class of solicitor to take proceedings in respect to the detention of the women. The Sisters deemed it their duty on moral grounds to resist these attempts, but no less than eight had been released on *habeas corpus*. It was stated that the local Law Association had threatened to get the solicitor concerned struck off the rolls for putting the law in motion.

The protectory contained sixty-two young children, most of whom looked very happy and healthy; some of them were partly maintained by contributions from poor law authorities.

The statement of the Sister as to the number of incapables among the inmates was borne out by the fact that two or three, or possibly four, of the

thirty-six committed women (all of whom we saw) appeared even on a casual view to be mentally defective, and one of them seemed to be an absolute imbecile.

This was an interesting and characteristic instance of a difficult, thankless, and costly work of charity and reformation being carried out by philanthropic and religious persons, a feature which we encountered everywhere in the States. The work carried on at Buffalo was no doubt much more difficult than that exhibited by the same sisterhood at their fine institution at High Park, near Dublin, where the women were carefully selected as being quiet and reformable. But there was no perceptible difference in the order and discipline maintained apparently with equal ease. But here as in all other philanthropic and religious institutions there was no attempt at the systematic permanent detention and treatment of the Feeble-minded.

MASSACHUSETTS.

The laws of this State relating to defectives are most conveniently summarised by considering the jurisdiction of: I. The State Board of Insanity; II. The State Board of Charity; III. The State Board of Education.

I.—The State Board of Insanity.

The Governor appoints a Board of five persons, two at least of whom must be experts in insanity, unpaid, but receiving allowances for expenses. The board appoint a paid executive officer, an expert in insanity, who has a permanent staff.

The board controls and inspects seven State and two endowed lunatic asylums, one criminal lunatic asylum, and one State almshouse at the State Farm at Titicut, the Foxborough Hospital for Inebriates, the Palmer Hospital for Epileptics, the Waverley School for the Feeble-Minded, and the colony annexed thereto, the Baldwinville Hospital for Crippled and Epileptic Children, and the boarded-out insane poor.

The board reports annually as to the working of these institutions, their extension or modification, the appropriations which they require, it encourages, pays for, and reports on scientific and clinical work in these institutions, and sets out for the guidance of the legislature the best American and foreign methods of dealing with all classes of defectives. It prescribes the annual returns to be made, and the forms and certificates to be used; and approves all plans and specifications before buildings or extensions can be carried out.

It has practically unlimited powers of transfer from one institution to another provided that no person can be sent to an insane institution without compliance with the law as to commitment of insane persons.

It has full powers of visitation, investigation, and discharge, also of committal to asylums of any persons detained in any State institution.

The following information as to the law and practice in lunacy was given to us by Dr. Copp, the Secretary and executive officer of the Lunacy Board, whose friendly assistance was of great value to the Commission.

Lunatics are not distinguished and dealt with entirely separately from idiots and imbeciles as in New York. An idiot may be certified as a lunatic just as in England. The diversity in their treatment which largely exists in practice is due to historical causes. They have had hospitals for the insane for seventy-five years; they have had training schools for idiot and imbecile children for fifty years with custodial departments for some of those who proved to be permanently unfit for free life. Until quite recently harmless idiots and imbeciles were kept in the almshouses. In January, 1904, large numbers of them were taken out of the almshouses, those whose condition and habits made their continued existence there undesirable being certified as lunatics and sent to asylums. The residue—the clean and comfortable class—remain in the almshouses. Very few children, however, of this class remain, perhaps 200; the bulk are sent to the Waverley School or are in appropriate private establishments.

There are 10,000 insane in the State, 1,300 known feeble-minded, and a large residue of unknown. The Lunacy Board think this residue to be about another 1,300; other experts place it higher; Dr. Fernald, of the Waverley School, is inclined to think there are as many feeble-minded of all grades as there are of the insane. In the hospitals for the insane the proportion of cases of congenital mental deficiency is from $3\frac{1}{2}$ to 10 per cent.

The young children sent to the school for the feeble-minded are simply sent there by friends without any committal, or in low grade cases are committed by the Probate Court on the certificate of a physician; an adult imbecile would, like any other insane person, be committed by the judge of a city or district or police court on the certificate of two physicians.

Of the feeble-minded at large many find their way into prisons, reformatories, etc. Dr. Copp thought that 10 per cent. of the prisoners were feeble-minded, but that the greatest evil was the immorality of the women and the propagation of degenerate offspring, which was, unquestionably, an evil of considerable magnitude.

The special classes in Boston schools were bringing to light many defective cases, some of whom will receive a special education in the hope that they may be fit for freedom; others, for the sake of themselves and the community, must be dealt with custodially. This necessity is now generally recognised; and the State is ready to double the existing accommodation for them. Those who are merely backward can be cured—not so the lower grades; of the extreme cases 20 per cent. die young. Many are boarded out with relatives under supervision; but the class for whom this method is suitable is limited. The colony at Templeton is for those who leave the school when its training has left them still unable to live upon their own resources. This colony was a pioneer institution of which they have the highest hopes. It possessed practically unlimited land. A number of idiots and imbeciles were already quartered and working on it: buildings were springing up to meet their requirements as shown by daily practical experience, and better and more economical results were looked for than from any existing institution established in accordance with *à priori* theories.

II.—*The State Board of Charity.*

This Board, also appointed by the governor, has wide powers relating to hospitals, almshouses, charitable institutions, and the poor generally.

It has more particular supervision of—

The State Hospital, Tewkesbury.

The State Farm, Bridgwater [Titicut].

The Lyman School for Boys.

The Girls Industrial School, Lancaster.

The State Sanatorium at Rutland.

It has general supervision of, inspects and reports on nearly 500 charitable corporations.

It inspects the 205 city and town almshouses of the State, containing nearly 5 000 inmates, and also relieving 27,000 vagrants in the course of a year. It sees to the enforcement of "diligent employment" of all capable persons and of the law requiring the total separation of committed criminals from other inmates in almshouses. In agreement with the recent Departmental Committee in our own country, it recommends the entire separation of vagrants from the aged and destitute poor.

In its Report for 1904 it expresses its regrets as to the detention in almshouses of so many mentally and physically defective children and infants: other children are not allowed to be kept there at all, but, as in New York, are boarded out or placed in charitable institutions.

In order to understand the practical operation of the poor law we have perused the Returns and the Reports of the board on the individual almshouses of the State. They give the impression that many of these institutions are very imperfect in construction, that very little work is done and that the arrangements for the separation of the sexes are very imperfect, often non-existent. Unfortunately these Reports give no information as to the proportion of persons of defective mind found therein. It is stated that "Seventy-seven out-door paupers were reported as insane; seventy-one idiotic and seventy-five epileptic." This statement is obviously quite incomplete, and the return of indoor paupers, viz., 952 insane and 278 idiotic is also obviously under the mark.

On the other hand, it is satisfactory to see that there are no committed criminals now in the almshouses; vagrants of course there are in considerable numbers, viz., no less than 30,000 out of the 60,000 persons partially supported in almshouses during the year 1904.

For the condition of the almshouses we had to rely chiefly on Returns and statements furnished and made to us; but we were able to check these to some extent by personal investigation.

On 1st and 2nd November, 1905, Mr. Dickinson visited the office of the Pauper Institution Trustees of the City of Boston, and the Almshouse upon Long Island.

He ascertained from the office that the number of paupers in Long Island Almshouse varied between 800 and 1,000, and that up to nine years ago it contained both insane and feeble-minded persons; but that during the last nine years arrangements had been made to remove these persons, either to the asylums for the insane or to establishments for feeble-minded. The latest report gave the number of these persons in the almshouse as twenty-two demented, eight lunatic, and six epileptic. Upon visiting the almshouse itself it was clear both from what he saw and what all the officers told him that these numbers did not comprise all the persons of defective intellect. The assistant doctor stated that in his opinion from one-third to one-half of the people at the Almshouse had some mental defect, and it was generally admitted in respect to many inmates, that other accommodation was desirable, but that it was difficult, if not impossible, to obtain it. Especially, cases were mentioned of feeble-minded women entering the almshouse for the purpose of giving birth to a child, and it was stated that although the trustees had in several cases desired to place these women in some safe custodial home, it had been found impossible to do so. It was not feasible to certify them as

insane, nor did the doctor think that he could obtain the commitment of the Probate Court to send them to Dr. Fernald's school or colony; in any case, at the present time it was impossible to do so as Dr. Fernald would not readily admit adults. There were only eighteen children in the almshouse and these were all infants. The law does not allow children to be retained, unless they are defective in mind or body, or are of very tender age.

III.—*The State Board of Education.*

At an interview with the Commissioners of Education we were informed that the education laws were somewhat strictly enforced.

As regards defective children, we found that no boarding schools had yet been established for their elementary education, but the problem was well understood and was receiving consideration.

On October 30th, 1905, Mrs. Pinsent and Mr. Dickinson visited two schools, in Rutland Street and in Hyde Street, Boston, in company with Dr. Jelly, the medical expert, and Miss Carlyle, in order to see the special classes.

They were told that there are no special schools and only seven single classes for defectives in Boston, as the work is but beginning. In each of these classes the number of children is limited to fifteen. Some of the children come from long distances, being sent in the street cars at the expense of the school. There seemed to be a widespread objection in Boston on the part of the parents to send their children to special schools, which objection is only gradually being overcome.

These schools have a morning session only, lasting from nine to one o'clock. A few of the best children return to the graded schools in the afternoon. Dr. Jelly attached importance to this, as it removed the prejudice of the parents to a certain extent.

The children in these classes were clearly low grade defectives; and in both cases the teachers told us that only from three to five of the children in each class had any chance of becoming self-supporting. Dr. Jelly thought likewise on this point. The teachers were strongly of the opinion that all the rest would ultimately need permanent care, and would have been glad if it had been possible to transfer them to Dr. Fernald's institution. But this is impossible without the consent of the parents and also because his institution is already overcrowded.

One of the girls interviewed had reached the age of fourteen, and the authorities found themselves compelled to allow her to go out, because the parents would consent to no further custody of her, notwithstanding that she was clearly of a morally defective character, and certain to be ruined.

Two teachers whom we saw had devoted a great deal of their leisure time to learning different kinds of manual work, and it was understood that this was the same with all other special teachers. The manual work was distinctly of a high order.

We now proceed to describe the institutions of the State of Massachusetts, more specially interesting to our Commission and directly illustrating the prevalent methods of dealing with defectives.

THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, WAVERLEY, NEAR
BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS, AND ITS ANNEXE, THE COLONY AT TEMPLETON
MASSACHUSETTS.

Visited by all the Commissioners on 30th October, 1905.

This is a most interesting institution, embodying in itself the whole history of American methods of dealing with the feeble-minded from its earliest beginnings in the training school for the idiot to its latest development, the colony for the permanent custodial care and employment of defectives unfit for free life. Its superintendent is Dr. W. Fernald, who is not only one of the greatest authorities in the United States of America on the medical aspects of the care of mental defectives, but is an institution manager of great energy, enthusiasm, resource, and capacity.

The school was started in consequence of the feeling aroused by a Commission appointed by the Governor of the State in 1846, from whose Report we may extract these words :—

“Common observation, the official report of the various town officers, and the research of Commissioners appointed for the special purpose, all concur in showing that there is a large number of idiotic persons in the Commonwealth who live in a state of brutish ignorance, idleness, and degradation, and go down to the grave like brutes that perish, without a ray of religious moral intellectual light; and experience has shown that, where such persons are taken at a proper age, they may be trained to habits of decency, industry, and sobriety, and lifted up from the slough of mere animal existence to the platform of humanity.”

In 1851, when the school was incorporated, the joint committee of the Legislature on public charitable institutions reported :—

“Your committee have visited this school and been highly gratified by what they saw; the experiment seems to have succeeded entirely. The capacity of this unfortunate class for improvement seems to be proved beyond question.”

During all this time the work was tentative. Four or five years later, in the report of 1855, it appears that the trustees, considering the limited means at their disposal, were of the opinion that only those should be admitted to the school whose age and condition gave chance for improvement. The school idea still prevailed. The nearer the child was to the child fitted for ordinary common school instruction, the more welcome he was as an inmate.

The school increased in numbers to somewhat over 100 pupils (there were ninety on the average in 1879, and 108 on the average in 1880), who remained for some five or six or seven years, and then were returned to their homes. There was no custodial department.

During this time the school was a private corporation, receiving from the Commonwealth an annual appropriation, always upon the condition that it would support and train a stated number of idiotic persons designated by the Governor. The managers were economical and thrifty and made some money, but always dealt fairly by the State in return for her appropriations, supporting at the school from 30 to 50 per cent. more indigent inmates on her account than they were required by the amount of appropriation.

About 1880 some of the more recently appointed or elected trustees began to agitate the subject of a custodial department. Whatever might be the merits of the school proper, they felt that there was urgent need in the community for an institution which should train the hopeless idiot, who had been rejected at their doors for thirty years as unimprovable. The early experiment had shown, as we have seen, that he could be vastly

improved. The arguments of these new members found favour with those who had been on the Board from the beginning of the school; and the result was that the custodial department was established, not by law, but by the trustees or corporation under their general power. Finally, in 1883, the custodial department was established by law; but by the same Act by which it was established the school department, so far as State cases were concerned, was pauperised, all State inmates being put upon the same footing; and the charges for the support of all cases, whether school or custodial, with the exception of private cases and cases from other States, were laid upon the inmates themselves, or, in case of poverty, upon the places of settlement, and when the settlement was not known, upon the Commonwealth.

In 1887 and 1888 the State gave grants of £45,000 to be expended in the erection of new buildings on the estate of Waverley, and the site in South Boston which the school had heretofore occupied was sold; the Legislature then expressly recognising a responsibility for providing suitable education for all idiotic persons, either at its own expense or the expense of the place of settlement. Both the State and cities and towns paid 13s. a week for custodial cases; cases from other States were received at £60 a year, and private patients on the school's own terms.

By the Act of 1886 the trustees were directed to make an annual report to the State Board of Education of pretty much all matters that had been contained in their reports to the corporation and Legislature; and were also directed to submit their accounts for the support of inmates in the custodial department by the Commonwealth to the Board of Lunacy and Charity for approval. To the State Board of Lunacy and Charity was also given the power to transfer to the school from the State almshouse and certain other institutions any inmate whose condition would be benefited by said transfer, upon the certificate of a physician that he is a proper subject for the institution.

Thus, by this Act of 1886, for the first time some other person or board of officers than the corporation and the trustees of this school and the Governor was authorised to take steps for the care and custody of the feeble-minded in the Commonwealth.

Since 1886 there has been no substantial change of the law.

In effect the State pays for the inmates who have no known settlement in the Commonwealth, the place of settlement or the persons legally liable to maintain pay in other cases.

The forms of admission and commitment are as follows:—

(FOR THE CUSTODIAL DEPARTMENT—JUDGE'S COMMITMENT.)

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

COMMITMENT PAPER.

_____, 19—.

I, the subscriber,* _____ of the _____
of _____ where _____ resides, hereby certify
that I have been notified in writing of the intention of _____
to apply for the commitment of _____, the said
_____ to the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-
Minded.

(Signed) _____

* Insert "overseers of the poor." (If in city of Boston insert "institution's registrar" or "chairman of insane hospital trustees.")

† Insert his or her son, daughter, or ward.

_____, 19—,

I, the subscriber, resident of the _____ of _____ graduate of a legally organised medical college, and having practised three years within this Commonwealth, hereby certify that I have examined _____ and find that _____ is so deficient in mental ability that _____ cannot be taught in the public schools as other children of _____ age are, and that in my opinion _____ is a suitable subject for the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded.

(Signed) _____

_____, M.D.

_____, 19—.

I, the subscriber resident of the _____ of _____ hereby represent that my* _____ is a fit subject for the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded, and petition His Honour the Judge of the Probate Court for _____ County, that said _____ may be committed to the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded according to law.

(Signed) _____

* Insert son, daughter, or ward.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded, in Waltham.

Greeting :

Whereas it has been made to appear to me, _____ Esquire, Judge of the Probate Court for the County of _____, upon application in writing, this _____ day of _____ 19—, that _____ is a fit subject for the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded.

Now, therefore, you, the Trustees of said School, are hereby commanded, in the name of the Commonwealth, to receive the said _____ of the _____ of _____, and to care for _____ according to law.

Witness my hand and seal at _____ aforesaid,
the _____ day of _____, in the year of our
Lord one thousand nine hundred and _____

Judge of Probate for County of _____

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

Waltham, _____, 19— :

The applicant, _____ seems to be a fit subject for education at this school, and _____ will be admitted ON TRIAL, if on recommendation of the Secretary of the Board of Education, His Excellency the Governor approves this application.

Supt.

Boston, _____, 19— .

It is recommended that the within-named _____ be admitted to the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded.

Secretary of the Board of Education.

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Executive Department.

Boston, _____, 19— :

Approved.

Warrant issued _____, 19— .

(FOR THE SCHOOL DEPARTMENT.)

APPLICATION FOR THE INSTRUCTION OF FEEBLE-MINDED CHILDREN.

_____, 19—.

To His Excellency the Governor:

I, the undersigned, resident of the _____ of _____ respectfully represent that my*_____, named _____ and aged _____ years, is so deficient in mental ability that _____ cannot be taught in the common schools as other children are; and that I cannot afford to defray the expenses of _____ education. I therefore request that your Excellency will designate _____ to be admitted as a pupil at the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded, as a beneficiary of the Commonwealth.

_____, 19—.

The undersigned, being acquainted with _____ a resident of this _____, are of opinion that _____ statement is true, and that the child _____ ought to be educated as a beneficiary of the Commonwealth at the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded.

[SIGNATURES.]

_____, 19—.

I hereby certify that I have examined the above-named _____ and find that _____ is so deficient in mental ability that _____ cannot be taught in the common schools as other children are, and that, in my opinion, _____ is a fit subject for the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded.

_____. M.D.

NOTE.—The first of the above declarations is to be signed by the parent or guardian of the applicant; the second, by a majority of the select men of the town or mayor of the city where the applicant resides; and the third, by the family physician or a competent medical practitioner. The paper is then to be sent to the Superintendent of the School. When a vacancy occurs, if the child can be admitted, the case will be considered.

* Insert, son, daughter, or ward.

(FOR ALL CASES.)

Application No. _____

Admission No. _____

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

_____, 19—.

DESCRIPTIVE APPLICATION.

*Let every Question be answered as minutely as possible by the Parents or Friends of Applicants.
for Admission to the School.*

[Here follow eighty searching questions as to condition, heredity, etc.]

The family physician, or the one best acquainted with the family and the child, is requested to fill out and sign the following certificate:—

Please date.

19.

I,
the town of
and find that

citizen of Massachusetts, physician, and practitioner in
hereby certify that I have examined
is not insane, but is so deficient in mental ability that
cannot be taught in common schools as others of age are.
bodily health is , and has no contagious disorder.

(Signed)

M.D.

N.B.—The physician is earnestly requested to review the above questions, and to state in writing his opinion of the *cause* of the person's mental deficiency; to state whether the child is or has been epileptic; also to mention any organic or functional peculiarity that he may have observed. It may be greatly for the advantage of the applicant that the physician should send, in writing, a full and minute account of the case, with his own thoughts and suggestions about its especially any facts in answer to Questions No. 60 to 76, inclusive, which may be within his knowledge. Such letters will be considered confidential, and may be sent directly to the Superintendent.

This application, when properly filled out, is to be mailed to

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D., *Superintendent.*

WAVERLEY, MASS.

The institution having been in a state of perpetual growth and development naturally exhibits this in its buildings, which may be generally described as consisting of several central blocks of detached cottages, economical but quite adequate and healthy and cheerful.

The following notes give our impressions and conversation with Dr. Fernald. The school then contained over 1,000 patients; it covers 150 acres of land.

(*Dr. Fernald.*) This is a *cottage* for girls, 105 patients. They work in the laundry, sewing room, etc. The type of our building, you will note, is



MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, WALTHAM.—GIRLS' DORMITORY.

internally designed to have large space and few corners; we have rounded all the corners. Externally, as you see, it is economical but sufficient (*see illustration*). The girls have this day room, dining-room, and three dormitories. We have no separate room in this building. If a patient is sick, she is sent to the hospital. There is one matron and five attendants, who care for 105 patients. We have no kitchen in this building; the food is brought here. The attendants do no domestic work, except the cleaning and taking care of the clothing. The patients go to the sewing room to sew, but they do

their mending here: the newly admitted patients, who sew badly, also get some instruction in this building before they are assigned to some definite thing. Now, here is a point; we believe that in order to get the highest development of these people, it is not well to highly specialise their work during the educational period. It is best to give them great variety.

Do you include much book education? You cut that short, don't you?—(*Dr. Fernald.*) Rather. We waste no time.

Have you stopped teaching boys at the age of nine or ten?—(*Dr. Fernald.*) Yes; reading and writing is for only a few of our patients, and that he has been taught to read is no test what we have done for a boy. I think in America some of us have gone to a very great extreme the other way. Thus, the Elwin idea and the Waverley idea are very different. We believe in development and education, but education for the feeble-minded boy, in my opinion, should be looked at from a different standpoint from the normal boy. It should be practical and should aim at fitting him for work.

With regard to the very few of whom you can have hopes of a life outside, do you pursue their education?—(*Dr. Fernald.*) To no very high level. It is only possible with a few. The curse of our American institutions has been the presence of half-defective cases in each institution, who have misled the teachers to think that all the pupils could be carried to the point of development marked by them.

Have the Pennsylvania people continued their enthusiasm for education in their new place at Polk?—(*Dr. Fernald.*) Not to the extent that they did at Elwin; they have modified that very much.

The cost of this building, with furnishing, was \$34,000.00; equal to £65 a bed.

We then saw a

Dormitory.—Thirty-five beds, eight windows, spring mattresses. Very good ventilating arrangement in an apparatus for exhausting the air from the room and admitting warm air.

Has each of these blocks a heating apparatus?—(*Dr. Fernald.*) No, the steam is generated in a building 800 feet away and is brought in conducts to this building. Each building has its ventilating arrangement.

Toilet Room.—Asphalt floor, rounded corners.

The walls in these blocks are all common brick, painted. The boys do all the varnishing and every bit of painting is done by them. Thirty-five patients use the toilet room.

Linen Room, joining each dormitory.—There is a place for each patient's clothing. It goes to a common laundry and comes back to its proper place. The woman who has charge of the dormitory has charge of this room.

What type of women are the attendants—are they of the servant or of the trained teacher type?—(*Dr. Fernald.*) They are above the servant type, but we have no trained service as yet. I should like to take them untrained but to do more than we are doing with them. I think we should greatly increase their value by instruction. Of course, we give them a great deal of instruction, but it is necessarily scrappy.

As regards small illnesses, a woman probably would be left in this building, but not for more than two days.

Stairs to upper floor covered with black rubber, which we were told was clean and everlasting.

Up-stairs.—Dormitory with thirty-five beds.

Where do the attendants sleep?—(*Dr. Fernald.*) The attendants sleep in a separate building, but the matron sleeps here.

How much supervision do you find necessary at night for these thirty-five?—(*Dr. Fernald.*) We have one woman here. If we have fatigued those children with work and exercise, she has nothing to do at night.

Are these all children? [Some were obviously middle-aged.]—(*Dr. Fernald.*) There are very few of them children, but we have got to [use the word children here for all our people.

Does no one sit up at night?—(*Dr. Fernald.*) One attendant is on duty. She comes on at eight o'clock and goes about. She runs the whole show at night.

Attendants' Room.—You have no cells or separate rooms?—(*Dr. Fernald.*) No, only those three large ones. (Thirty-five beds in each.)

Toilet room upstairs same as below.

Do you use the shower in preference to the ordinary bath?—(*Dr. Fernald.*) Yes, it is safest and quickest and most efficient if it is properly done.

Matron's Office.—These women are mostly occupied in the laundry and in the sewing room. We keep our girls busy the whole day long, they do all the domestic work.

Plain Dining-room in basement.—There is no kitchen but a place for cleaning up.

The floor of the basement is concrete and the walls are all solid brick and the partition walls are brick, so that a fire could get very little headway.

The women in this building (medium grade) all go to the laundry, where they fold clothes, etc. They polish floors in all of the buildings.

Do they look after the lower grade imbeciles?—(*Dr. Fernald.*) No.

A second New Building for eighty Patients.—This was not as economical as the other, but of similar type.

School House.—Upstairs we were shown a large cupboard containing toys and a very remarkable collection of various instruments for primary sense training?—(*Dr. Fernald.*) We spent over £300 on the contents of these two cases, not counting the time of the people who planned the work. This training is applied to people of all ages. Your public elementary school classes need this sort of thing.

School Room.—Oldest class of girls reading and writing; seventeen present. The first class reads United States history intelligently and writes it in composition form. All can write home letters so that they are intelligible. Other children are in the second reader and some in the third. There are three classes in reading. Numbering is the greatest difficulty. This is our most advanced class. Their home letters are wholly without revision. They write compositions from their object lessons. The children are very fond of their school life and very much interested in nature study. Sixteen is the maximum number in a class. All these girls were employed this morning, some in the cooking school, sewing-room, manual training class, etc. They never have more than half a day in the school room. We believe in the industrial idea for all as much as in the educational. The lower grade children have a great deal of the open air exercises.

School room for oldest class of boys ; ten present. There were interesting detailed records kept of the children's work, to exhibit progress or failure and to indicate future training.

(*Dr. Fernald.*) All these children reach an age where, if school is continued two years longer, it would ruin them for practical purposes. We usually keep them in school to the age of eighteen for some part of the day.

How do boys compare with the girls as to self-control?—(*Dr. Fernald.*) Barring the sexual problem, I think the boys are a trifle less capable. They need a great deal of looking after. But as regards the girls, who from mental weakness are morally irresponsible for their conduct it is the sentiment of the people at large, and we ourselves believe that protection should be given them, that they should be kept permanently away from men, for their own good and the good of the community. But there must be mental defect as well as moral obliquity before we receive them here. We object to receiving here girls whose real defect is simply want of chastity. This is not a home for fallen women, and many women who offend against chastity are anything but feeble-minded. But the moral imbecile, the woman who has no sexual control because she is defective in brain requires custodial treatment and is received here.

The Boston classes are not as bright as some of these classes of children. Are there not any here who could be sent back to the ordinary schools?—(*Dr. Fernald.*) The trouble is that most of them have no parents or bad parents.

(*Dr. Fernald.*) *Cooking School.*—No practical work is done here, the idea is only to instruct. There is a trained teacher who gives instruction in regard to cooking, washing dishes, etc. There is a dining table where the girls learn to serve and wait upon each other, and a bedroom, where they go through the bedroom duties. They are also taught to wash and iron uniforms. This school has been open only a month. We pick out the most likely girls for this work.

Six girls with cap and apron were working in the school.

School room for older girls, but not far advanced ; fifteen present.

Another school room, second grade from the lowest grade of school classes, next to beginners' class. Dr. Fernald only put into this class the children whom he expects will learn to read and write. Twelve small boys and girls were present. They were playing with letters and arranging them according to sentences on blackboard. Thus they learn to read. The arbitrary name of the letter they learn much later. Box for matching colours, and the usual kindergarten.

The Hall, where twenty boys were doing physical exercises under one teacher and one male attendant. This instruction is regarded as of first-class importance and is kept up from morning until night for one class or another. The Ling or Swedish system is used ; a mental and physical drill, in which precise and carefully planned muscular movements have to be promptly executed at word of command.

Workshops : One Paint Room.—Five boys painting wagons ; five boys working on boot and shoe repairing ; five small boys painting red, yellow, and green blocks used in the schoolrooms.

Print Room.—Room with printing press, where the work of the institution is done by inmates.

Stloyd Working Room.—Windows on three sides. Nine boys working under one teacher. Girls come here in the morning. (Cost of work benches, £2.)

Sewing Room.—Window on three sides, about twenty-eight girls and women working; two instructors. The women were sewing towels, suits, aprons, and all sorts of institution work.

Class of beginners in sewing, small girls; fourteen working under one teacher. None of these girls could be taught to read or write.

All the cottages are on essentially the same plan.

(*Dr. Fernald.*) There are at the present time eleven patients in the infirmary, out of 1,000. Sometimes we have not a single patient.

Laundry.—Eleven patients working. There are five paid assistants in the laundry, all the rest of the work is done by inmates. Every girl gets instruction in this practical labour.

Ironing Room.—A large number of patients were working.

In no case is the actual industrial work mixed with the experimental work. The girls go through a special educational school for cooking, laundry work, etc.; after going through these they are sent to do the actual work. The same applies to the boys with regard to carpentry.

In the course of a day over 100 girls come to the ironing rooms. Many of these girls were mentally of a very low type, but quite industrious and well-behaved.

(*Dr. Fernald.*) I would have no hesitancy in certifying any patient in the institution (with the possible exception of one) as being of unsound mind. We have very few of the highest grade. There are about 125, not over that.

Out of doors we found in a field young boys carrying stones, older boys using pickaxes and breaking the earth. One supervisor.

Many children playing games and practising balance and exercises under an expert teacher on the lawn.

Cottage for Children: Idiot Cases.—About fifty. A day room, bath room, dormitory, dining room, matron's office.—(*Dr. Fernald.*) These do mostly physical work, but there is hardly a child here who does not receive some instruction. Each attendant has a class in teaching children to wash their faces, to dress themselves, etc. This sort of training will diminish the after-care very much. We expect 90 per cent. of the children to come out of this school; they would remain here for ever if we did not attempt to teach them.

Do you fully believe that by care and instruction you can raise even these up?—(*Dr. Fernald.*) We know that; already two generations have gone up. Of course, not every one of them; there is always a certain proportion who cannot be brought up. But a very large number can be, if the training is done in early childhood. If they are properly developed, they are capable of doing physical, manual work. We find that the physical development makes them tidier. There are five attendants, one head attendant and four others. She has two to five inmate helpers as well. We expect to make workmen out of most of these boys. We know we can do it, because we have already done it.

About a dozen children were seen playing outside with a teacher, holding on to a rope. The teacher was beating a small drum. The children run after balls, and the weak and paralytic are helped and encouraged to stand and walk and run.

A party of girls, low grade cases, carrying stones from one circular enclosure to another, for exercise and health and muscular instruction.

An enclosure with squares of large and small stones, and pile of wood, where children exercise daily, even in winter, unless there is snow on the ground.

(*Dr. Fernald.*) As regards our worst cases: the State gave us £400 to start with and the trustees promised to take care of the idiots; we agreed that we would care for them and nurse them. But we found we could not do it. When we put 100 children together, we couldn't live with them. They broke the furniture, broke the window glass, and the attendants wouldn't stay. In self-defence we were *driven* to train the idiots in order to be able to live with them, and now the trouble is over.

A circle among the trees, where girls were marching with an attendant Low grade idiots.

Five boys painting a dormitory. More are earning their living at this occupation than at any other. All the varnishing and painting is done by patients, as well as work on Dr. Fernald's new home.

Dining room for low grade cases, boys. About fifteen attendants to 140 patients. A considerable number of inmates were employed in feeding the helpless idiot children, and assisting in waiting during the supper hour.

Employees' Dining-room.—There is one head waitress, who usually has nine patients assisting her.

(*Dr. Fernald.*) We usually have about 100 children going home on holiday in the summer, but we scrutinise carefully whom we allow to go. This keeps up the home ties.

Most of my attendants are Canadians, daughters of respectable country people. They are the best—with no training when they come here but well-behaved, patient, and quick at learning. With a little experience they become ideal attendants and teachers.

The total maintenance expenses of the institution for 1904, including repairs and improvements were \$150,000, practically 14s. a week.

There is a long waiting list of children desiring admission.

THE TEMPLETON COLONY FOR FEEBLE-MINDED MALES, 90 MILES FROM BOSTON.

Visited by all the Commissioners on October 31st, 1905.

This colony, beautifully located on an eminence 1,200 feet above sea-level, a few miles from a railway, comprises an extent of 2,000 acres of land purchased for an incredibly small sum, but affording a useful variety of soil, sand and clay. There is an abundance of woodland, from which all the fuel used in the colony is drawn. Some of the land has, in the two years of its existence as a colony, been freed from stones and cultivated, and thereby very largely raised in value; but the greater part is still in its primeval state, with great boulders strewn over it and covered with brush, thus affording unlimited opportunity for labour in reclamation. Water power comes from a brook, which at one point has a fall of 80 feet, supplying power.

The colony consists of four groups of well designed but very economical wooden cottages, standing some distance apart, each group affording

room for fifty workers and the attendants. Three of these groups are inhabited, and the fourth, just completed, will shortly be the home of fifty arrivals from Waverley.

The colonists, though all custodial cases, *i.e.*, idiots or marked imbeciles, are all required to do manual work, and many of them do nearly the full work of a free labourer. We saw a group of four, with heavy sledges and hammers, breaking rock and drilling it for blasting with explosive; they were working steadily and without supervision. Further on was another group of five men working in a field. They were bringing in stooks of corn, which they were loading upon a cart. Others in the shed were unloading and storing the corn. A further group was hauling brick in wheelbarrows. At a little distance there was a row of about a dozen, who under the supervision of one man were working a field with sharp pick-axes. An imbecile was ploughing with a pair of horses, his daily task. All of these men had come from Dr. Fernald's schools for the feeble-minded, and a large proportion of those who were busily and happily engaged in useful work could never be taught to read and write, some had not human speech. The previous training was, of course, essential: idiots and low grade imbeciles could not be employed in this way without preliminary training.

All the cottages are built on essentially the same plan—solid brick foundations on cement with rough cast walls and slate roof. £20 was paid to the architect for the original design, after which all the buildings are modelled. The cost of building and furnishing a cottage is £2,000, although the cost of the group just erected, owing to a rise in material, was £2,400—£40 to £50 a head. The levelling, etc., is done by the inmates, as well as all carting, trenching, sewerage, painting, and varnishing.

In each of the cottages there is a large sitting and dining room for the men. It is a pleasant apartment, with an immense open fire-place, and windows along three walls of the room; the impression given is that of a large substantial farmhouse.

Here the "boys" assemble in the evening and the attendants read to them from books such as would appeal to the normal boy of twelve. There is also music; and games are played until the early bed-time.

Each cottage has its own kitchen and storeroom. Once a month a requisition is made on Waverley for the supplies needed for the following month. There is also a cold-storage room, which is supplied with ice from Waverley. Baked bread comes from Waverley in barrels, which are returned filled with fruit, potatoes, etc.

There are two dormitories in each group, holding twenty-five beds each. These are large rooms with twelve windows and three doors. There is a single flue, 2 feet square, in each. All the cottages are heated by stoves and lighted by oil lamps. Next to the dormitories there is a small room, holding the best clothes of the men; these they wear once a week.

In the washroom there is a pump and a large sink, in which six movable basins can be placed, allowing that number of men to wash at the same time.

The attendance in one cottage consists of a man and his wife, four women and a laundress. In another group it consists of a man and his wife, two male assistants, and three women. In each group there are rooms for the attendants.

Belonging to each group there is a barn, the care of which falls entirely to the inmates.

An immense woodshed, where the entire supply for the colony is kept, furnishes employment for many of the men, especially in winter.

There is no doctor in the colony, but the local physician looks after the care of the inmates. There is telephonic communication with Waverley. It is seldom that medical aid is required, as long a period as six months having passed without an illness or mishap occurring.

One of Dr. Fernald's immediate projects for the colony is the establishment of a saw-mill, and the increase of his herd of cattle so as to supply the whole of the milk required at Waverley.

The training schools at Waverley, and their adjunct, the Templeton Colony, appear to embody the ideals of Dr. Fernald and of the State Commissions of Massachusetts as a permanent provision for the training and employment of custodial cases, whether feeble-minded, epileptic, or even of certain types of insanity. They called our attention with enthusiasm to its possibilities, now beginning to be realised, not only in respect of the health and well-being of the colonists and of the economical utilisation, under easy control, of such capacities as they had, but also of its adaptability to every class of defective, of the opportunities it gave for experiment and variety in employment, and of the prospect of its organic growth, step by step, into an institution which would not only benefit and lift up the unfortunate sufferers, but would reconcile their relatives and the whole community to the permanent detention of people whose freedom would mean a burden to their families, a nuisance to the community, and a danger to coming generations. The ideal, and of course to a more limited extent—the practical realisation made a most favourable impression on the Commissioners. It was a pleasure to see the happiness of the colonists, the humanity of their treatment, and the social utility of their employment in reproductive work with prospects of good economical results.

Dietary, Templeton Colony.

There is a daily written menu for each cottage—the diet was simple, cheap, but generous in quantity.

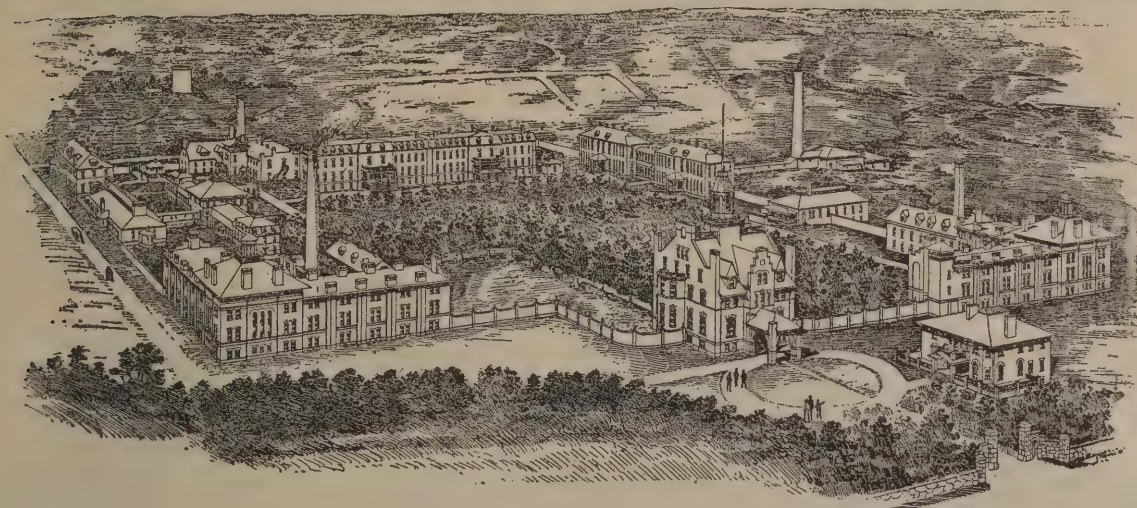
October 28th, 1905.	October 29th, 1905.	October 30th, 1905.
<i>Breakfast.</i>	<i>Breakfast.</i>	<i>Breakfast.</i>
Rolled wheat.	Hominy.	Rolled wheat.
Milk and sugar.	Catsup.	Fried fish.
Fried potatoes.	Baked beans.	Baked potatoes.
Coffee.	Muffins.	Corn biscuits.
	Bread and butter.	Bread and butter.
	Tea and coffee.	Tea and coffee.
<i>Dinner.</i>	<i>Dinner.</i>	<i>Dinner.</i>
Beef stew with turnips, carrots, onions.	Fried ham.	Beefsteak.
Mashed potatoes.	Squash.	Parsnips.
Farina pudding.	Coldslaw.	Potatoes.
Bread.	Mashed potatoes.	Pickles.
	Apple pie and cheese.	Sea moss farina.
<i>Supper.</i>	Tea.	Bread and butter.
Griddle cakes and syrup.	<i>Supper.</i>	Tea.
Bread and butter.	Stewed pears.	<i>Supper.</i>
Milk and tea.	F. toast.	Baked beans.
	Bread and butter.	Sliced pickles.
	Raisin cake.	Bread and butter.
	Tea.	Gingerbread.
		Tea.

THE STATE HOSPITAL AT TEWKESBURY, MASSACHUSETTS.

Visited by Mr. Byrne on November 1st, 1905.

Mr. Byrne was received by the superintendent and first assistant medical officer, Dr. Nichols and Dr. Emerson, who had both had considerable experience of work in the institution, which was more than fifty years old.

The State hospital provides for sick, insane and indigent paupers who are at the charge of the State, that is to say, who are either aliens or have no settlement in any county of the State of Massachusetts. The institution is consequently an interesting receptacle for every class of those who have gone under in the battle of life and have fallen upon the resources of the State. The inmates are not committed. They are received in the institution on what is called a "permit," which is really an order from the overseers of the poor of the district where they are found in trouble. The State bears the entire charge of their maintenance. The inmates vary in number from about 1,300 in summer to 1,800 in winter. The handsome buildings are, or at any rate looked, modern, and are adequate, well equipped and officered, the proportion being 1:11. There are 600 acres of land, a herd of eighty cows, and a large piggery; and much land is successfully cultivated for maize and roots as well as for fruit and vegetable garden produce, mostly by inmate labour (and this point was especially made), by the labour of lunatics who were fit to be outside the walls. The land and buildings were worth £170,000 *i.e.*, £100 a bed: the gross weekly cost of maintenance was 13s. 9d.: net cost apparently about 12s. 6d; the number requiring nursing or hospital treatment was very large.



STATE HOSPITAL, TEWKESBURY (General View from North East).

Mr. Byrne did not see the hospital (of which the general view is inserted) which he was told differed in no degree from the ordinary well equipped hospital in a large city; nor the training school for nurses, which was thought much of.

The lunatic asylum was very well arranged, and included all the usual classes of lunatics and idiots, the proportion of the latter being apparently about the same as in an English county asylum. Most of the lunatics were certified and ordered to be detained by the Judge of Probate, or the district judge, in the manner usual all over the State; but many were put into the lunatic wards by the doctors for observation, or detention without any ceremony, there being no legal objection to this being done—in fact, the doctors had an absolutely free hand as regards classification in the whole of the institution. Everyone who came in was received on a permit which gave the roughest particulars as to name, condition, etc. The doctors in the reception house sorted them out, sending some to the hospital, some to the almshouse wards, some to the observation wards in the asylum and some to the certified wards in the asylum, as their condition required. In practice this freedom, though strange to English eyes, seemed admirably effective; but the result had been that the doctors had taken no particular care to estimate the proportions of the various classes whom they received, considered from the mental point of view, being aware that they could put a man or a woman at a moment's notice in whatever department his or her condition seemed to require. There was also a maternity ward of the class usual in a big London workhouse in which there were 117 births a year.

The doctors expressed the opinions which have been usually laid before the Commission by thoughtful persons in such positions. They considered that, apart from the classes who were certified as lunatics, which in Massachusetts includes idiots, and from the classes which they call feeble-minded, who were appropriate inmates of the Waverley School or the Templeton Colony, there were a number of persons who were in and out of their institution after having had interludes in prison, at the State Farm, or in alms-houses, whose destitute and semi-criminal position was attributable to a defective mind, which they considered was quite as often a moral defect as an intellectual one. The percentage of these persons among the pauper class in their institution might reach twenty. It was certainly not less than ten, but of this number they thought only a small proportion, say half or quarter, required permanent detention in a colony in their own interests and in the interests of the community. Such detention they considered necessary if the State were to aim at being in a position to assert that all classes of its defectives were being properly dealt with as the interests of the community required; and they considered that the evils which arose from the present position of affairs were great, though they were not in a position to say that they were recognised as being so great as to require the first and most immediate attention of the State. They considered that the presence of these people in the community must undoubtedly increase, and that it might even be said to give rise to the burden which the State had to bear from its criminals, its epileptics, its lunatics and other degenerates; but they both appeared to think that the effect of a vicious heredity was to be traced as much from the circumstances unfavourable to proper mental and moral growth in which the children of defective parents were necessarily found, as from any direct physical taint. As practical men they did not consider it mattered which view was taken.

They expressed a very strong opinion that institutions of this sort should be at remote places in the country, on a railway line, but where land was cheap; secondly, that all classes of defectives should, both in their own interests and in the interests of good management of the institution, be kept constantly at such work as they were capable of, and that satisfactory methods of dealing with this class were almost impossible until their identification on each reconviction or falling into poverty became practicable. They would welcome the "finger-printing" of such people.

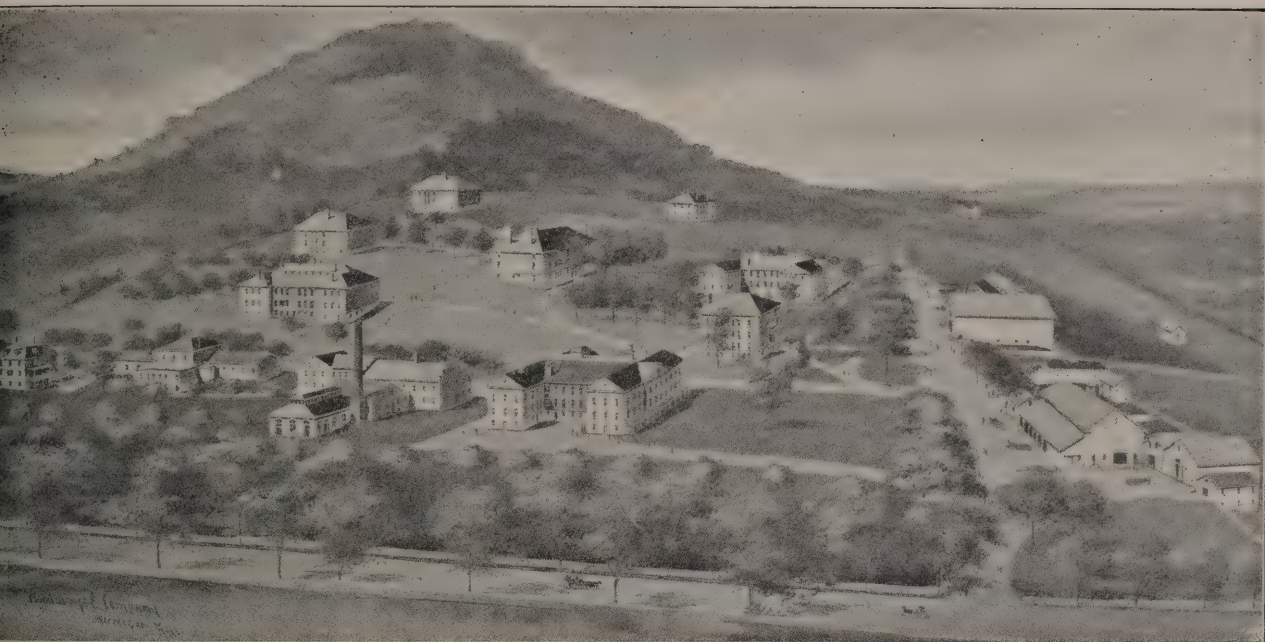
INSTITUTIONS FOR EPILEPTICS AT PALMER, MASS.

The Commissioners were unable to visit this institution as they intended, but particulars are appended which have been compiled mostly from the Annual Report of the institution for 1904. It dates from 1898.

At that time there were believed to be at least 10,000 epileptics in the State, nearly all in their own homes; institution treatment was desired in the case of at least 10 per cent. There were 460 in the Palmer Hospital, 100 in the Children's Cottages, to be described hereafter, 100 in the Waverley School, and at least 100 in almshouses.

The 460 in the Palmer Institution comprised many insane and feeble-minded, though most of the insane were intended in future to be dealt with in the hospitals.

The land and buildings, including water and sewerage systems, were valued at \$360,000, about £156 per head. There are several hundred acres of land, and the buildings, though scattered, were described as adequate and well equipped.



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR EPILEPTICS, PALMER, MASS.



THE COTTAGE HOSPITAL FOR EPILEPTICS, PALMER, MASS.

The number of employees was very large, nearly one to four patients. The low bodily and mental condition of the bulk of the patients is shown by the large number of workmen found necessary: *e.g.*, eleven assistant farmers. As might be expected, the cost of maintenance is high, 18s. a week. The institution is complete, with infirmary, industrial building, central heating and lighting, etc.

There is a superintendent and three assistant physicians, and at present the institution is run rather on hospital lines than as a "colony."

The farm products reached a value of over £400 a year.

The work done by the inmates was mostly of a light character.

TABLE SHOWING PATIENTS EMPLOYED, AND IN WHAT WAY.

	Males.	Females.		Males.	Females.
Industrial building - - -	17	-	Painting - - - - -	4	-
Administration building - - -	-	3	On roads - - - - -	2	-
Employees' cottage - - -	2	5	Weaving - - - - -	1	1
Nurses' home - - - - -	-	2	Mason - - - - -	2	-
Sewing-rooms - - - - -	-	50	Carpenter - - - - -	2	-
Laboratory - - - - -	1	-	Boiler-house - - - - -	3	-
Dining-rooms - - - - -	3	8	Bakery - - - - -	4	-
Kitchens - - - - -	12	39	Store - - - - -	2	-
Laundry - - - - -	10	42	Clerical - - - - -	2	-
Stable - - - - -	3	-	Farm :—Such work as apple picking, barn, vegetable garden, clearing land, cutting brush, ditching, teaming, tending sheep, tending cows, milking, with gardener -	17	-
Ward work - - - - -	60	26			
Grading - - - - -	70	-			
Teaching - - - - -	-	1			
Music practice for assemblies - -	1	1			
With yard man - - - - -	4	-	Totals - - - - -	222	178

The management were strongly in favour of constant light employment and manual training as opposed to book education for young epileptics. They estimated that cottages containing twenty-five, which they regarded as the ideal mode of dealing with this class on a large estate, should be constructed for £2,400, *i.e.*, £96 a head.

The methods by which patients are admitted to this hospital are as follows :—

1. The regular insane commitment, such as is used at the insane hospitals.
2. The sane indigent ; in this case the approval of a judge is required, in addition to the physicians' certificates and the notification of the town authorities.
3. The sane private, in which two sureties are required to sign the patient's application.

The lands, buildings, and improvements were paid for by moneys voted by the State Legislature ; the cost of maintenance was defrayed by receipts from the State, from Poor Law authorities, and from private individuals in the proportions of £21,000, £7,500, and £1,100 respectively.

THE HOSPITAL COTTAGES FOR CHILDREN, AT BALDWINVILLE, MASSACHUSETTS.

Visited by all the Commissioners on October 31st, 1905.

This is a private philanthropic institution for epileptic, nervous, and deformed children to the age of fourteen. It consists of a central building with two wings at the side. The patients at the time of our visit numbered 140. The full paying rate is 20s. a week ; the "charity" rate is 13s., and a few beds are maintained free.

The children were assembled in day rooms, to either side of which dormitories were attached. These held ten beds each. Leading out from one of the dormitories was a small room with four beds, for tubercular cases.

There were two well-equipped school-rooms, one for the older children with desks and benches, and another for the younger children, with chairs.

Dr. Bates, who is the superintendent of the institution, told us with regard to the dietary that the children never received meat, but they were given soup in which meat had been boiled, and broth. They receive very little fried food, no raw fruit, with the exception of oranges, no nuts, and especially no apples, and very little pastry. They may have cereals and cooked green vegetables. He laid great stress on the necessity of his scientific dietary for epileptics and believed that errors in food-supply were responsible for many relapses and failures.

The children who are mentally defective at the age of fourteen go to Dr. Fernald's school, but owing to want of room at his institution, they have often been kept longer at the cottages than the managers desired.

THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITAL FOR DIPSO MANIACS AND INEBRIATES,
FOXBOROUGH, MASSACHUSETTS.

Visited by Dr. Dunlop on November 2nd, 1905.

This is an institution for the treatment of inebriates who are neither of bad repute nor of bad character. It thus corresponds to retreats established under the 1879 Act. The procedure for admission is that an application is made by the inebriate himself, a relation or a friend, a neighbour or public authority—in fact, anybody. That application is supported by a double medical certificate and presented to a judge. It may be to a judge of the Supreme Court or of any court, or even a justice of the peace. On receipt of this application, the judge has to give the inebriate twenty-four hours' notice of a trial, and if the inebriate lodges defences, he remits the case for trial by jury. If the inebriate gives consent to waive his right for trial or fails to appear when cited, the judge grants an order of commitment, ordering his detention for any period up to two years. This action is taken in terms of Section 59 of the laws relating to the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipso maniacs and Inebriates, which reads as follows:—

“Any of the judges named in Section 33 may commit to the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipso maniacs and Inebriates any male, or to a State insane hospital any male or female, who is addicted or subject to dipsomania or inebriety either in public or private; but no such commitment shall be made until satisfactory evidence is presented to the judge by whom the proceedings for commitment are heard that like notice to that required by Section 34 has been given and that such person is not of bad repute or of bad character apart from his habits of inebriety. The magistrate who receives the application for such commitment shall examine on oath the applicant and all other witnesses, shall reduce the application to writing and cause it to be subscribed and sworn to by the applicant. He shall cause a summons and a copy of said application to be served upon the person to be committed in the manner provided by Section 25 of Chapter 217. Said person shall be entitled to a hearing, unless after receiving said summons, he shall in writing waive such hearing; and in such case, said magistrate may issue an order for his commitment to said hospital without such hearing if he is of opinion that such person is a proper subject for its treatment and custody.”

The institution consists of three pavilion buildings, with outhouses and a farm.

FOXBOROUGH HOSPITAL FOR INEBRIATES.

ADMINISTRATION HOUSE.
GYMNASIUM.

COTTAGE.

DINING HALL.

COTTAGE.

COTTAGE.



DAY ROOM.

The pavilions are constructed thus: On the ground floor at one end of the pavilion there is a dayroom; at the side a small dormitory with six or eight beds, extending along the pavilion from the dayroom there is a passage, and off the passage there are a series of small rooms. On the first floor there is a similar dayroom and similar dormitory, but the rooms entering from the passage are double the size of those below, and instead of containing only one bed, have four each. These rooms appeared crowded, the floor space being 12 by 16 feet. On the second floor there are large unused attics over the single rooms in the lower floors, and a dormitory placed over the dayrooms of the lower floors. There are also beds in the passage and at the head of the stairs. The three pavilions are built on similar lines, two of them being used for inebriates and the third for chronic insane, the reason why the third was given up to this purpose being that there was a popular outcry against the expense of treating inebriates in this manner, and the one pavilion was devoted to the care of the insane as a cloak to cover the expenses of management. Perhaps also inebriates "not of bad repute or of bad character" were fewer than was anticipated.

The other buildings consisted of a barn and stable, a brush manufactory, a hall used for physical culture, chapel and entertainments, with a very complete hydro-therapeutic department attached; and another small hall devoted to a dining-room, kitchen, bakery and storehouse.

The staff of the institution consists of a medical superintendent, two assistant medical superintendents, a physical director, twelve day and three night nurses, a head nurse, and twenty-four other paid employees, including a farm superintendent—no less than one to five in all.

The inmates at the time of our visit numbered 224, of whom 62 were lunatics placed in the one pavilion, and 162 inebriates placed in the other two pavilions.

The inebriate inmates were classed into three groups. The first were recent admissions. These were kept apart and suitable treatment was given them until the immediate effect of drinking had passed over. Some of those seen had been two or three weeks in this group. Secondly, the well-behaved inmates. This group included the greater majority. Thirdly, the uncontrollable inmates; these numbered sixteen. They were kept within locked doors, being employed in the brush factory and in a locked up corridor in one of the pavilions.

The essentials of the treatment were compulsory abstention from drink, good food, physical culture, and work, it being a rule of the institution that the inmates must work for at least eight hours per day. The following is a note of the actual employment of the 162 inmates at the time of the visit:—

Bakery	-	-	-	-	2	Gymnasium	-	-	-	-	2
Barbers	-	-	-	-	2	Kitchen	-	-	-	-	5
Barn	-	-	-	-	3	Matron	-	-	-	-	5
Stable	-	-	-	-	2	Office	-	-	-	-	2
Carpenters	-	-	-	-	2	Laundry	-	-	-	-	10
Cobbler	-	-	-	-	1	Paint-shop	-	-	-	-	6
Dining-room	-	-	-	-	9	Piggery	-	-	-	-	1
Engine-room	-	-	-	-	7	Special	-	-	-	-	5
Broom-shop	-	-	-	-	16	Ward work	-	-	-	-	14
Farm	-	-	-	-	31	Sick and unemployed	-	-	-	-	20
Street department	-	-	-	-	17						

A scrutiny of the inmates gave the impression that they were essentially of the same class as those treated in inebriates' retreats. Few of them were markedly degenerate, and even the worst cases in conversation did not show the grosser signs of mental defect. They evidently were drawn from a class very different from the ordinary alcoholic degenerate seen at home in prisons and certified Inebriate Reformatories.

The discipline of the institution was apparently not strict, but punishment is used to a considerable extent. This consists of seclusion in a bedroom, to which punishment there is occasionally added a bread and water diet. Another punishment is transfer to the incorrigible class. Malingering to avoid work is a fairly frequent offence. When an inmate does this, he is carefully examined by the doctor to ascertain if there is anything really wrong and if nothing is found he is treated nominally as if sick, being put to bed and kept there, fed on a milk diet, being given a small drink of milk every two hours and nothing more, until such a time as he apparently recovers. The great disciplinary difficulty is escape. Many inmates do so every year. Most are recaptured but many are not. To meet this the staff is at present agitating authority to transfer escapers to other State institutions, such as Concord Reformatory and the State Farm, and to have a rule to the effect that time absence on escape or under transfer to these institutions does not count towards the completion of the period of commitment.

By looking over the commitments it appeared that the medical certification set out in most cases comparatively uninteresting details; the only facts recorded were such as any commonsense person could put in, no special

medical knowledge or power of observation being directed to causation, heredity, mental condition or stress and other interesting factors. The after histories of the cases were evidently carefully watched, an official being sent around to the various districts to glean particulars of the ex-patients. The current report gave the subsequent histories for a short time after discharge only, but in further reports (a draft of one of which was seen) the histories will be continued much longer. From that draft it would appear that about 30 per cent. of the cases may for practical purposes be considered cured, in so far as they are able to live at home peaceably and to keep out of mischief. A scrutiny of the commitment orders also showed that in the majority of cases the application was made by some public official; but it was stated that although this was so, it was on the report of a relative or friend that the public official took action. But in the commitments looked at there was also a considerable number where a relative or friend applied directly.

The cost of the establishment is very heavy, averaging something like 24s. per week per head. That this should be so is due to the very large staff. The land, 105 acres, is valued at £3,300; the buildings, £35,000; total £170 a head.

Those who can pay for their own maintenance have to do so; the others are supported by their place of settlement.

Inmates may be released on probationary licence.

STATE FARM, BRIDGEWATER, MASSACHUSETTS.

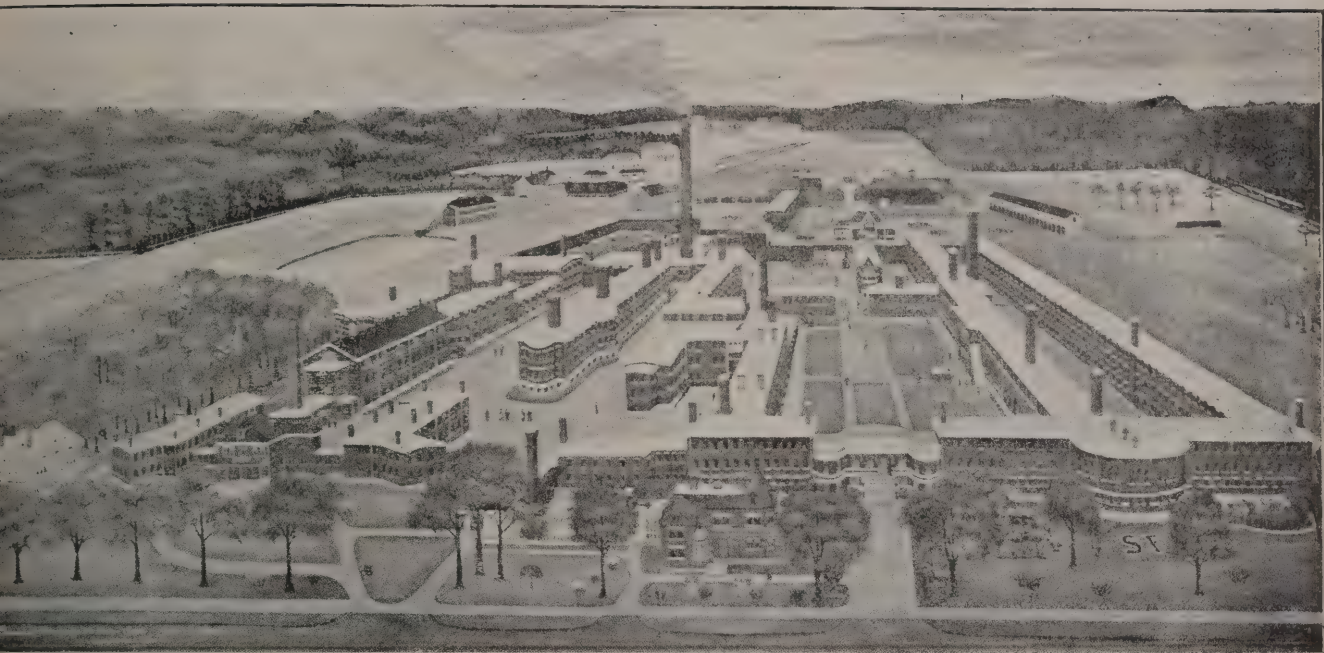
Visited by Dr. Donkin and Mr. Byrne on 2nd November, 1905.

It is a well managed and highly interesting institution, comprising a criminal lunatic asylum, an indeterminate sentence prison, and a workhouse on one site and under the same management; it has existed some fifty years.

The farm consists of nearly 1,000 acres, and it and the very handsome buildings are valued at £155,000, or £90 per head of the 1,660 inmates. The farm stock and products and the machinery, carriages, etc., were very valuable; the whole personal estate being valued at £200,000.

The prisoners are drunkards, vagrants, nightwalkers, and so forth; two-thirds under indeterminate sentence not exceeding one year; some 400 under indeterminate sentence not exceeding two years, the remainder under sentences of from five to fifteen months. The numbers had recently been suddenly increased by a police raid on the tramps' lodging-houses in Boston in search of thieves and bad characters, a manoeuvre practised from time to time in America, and known as a "hobo scoop."

MASSACHUSETTS STATE FARM, BRIDGEWATER, MASS.



Criminal Insane Department [500].

Hospital and Administration [200].

Workhouse Department [1000].

Under the system of indeterminate sentences the authorities had and exercised full power of transfer from one part of the establishment to another, as circumstances might indicate; and it was impossible not to be impressed by the *primâ facie* advantages arising from the existence of this power, though we were told that there were many cases for which the limited indeterminate sentence was insufficient.

The bulk of the criminal insane were convicted persons from the State prisons, houses of correction, and reformatories, about 1 in 9 only being sent direct from the courts without conviction.

The workhouse hospital exhibits instances of nearly all ailments; and there is a considerable proportion of seniles, of the tuberculous, and of drunkards.

In all three departments Dr. Drew attributed the presence of a large proportion of the cases to the results of personal or ancestral excess in drink.

Unfortunately, our visit had to be a hasty one, but in addition to the information which we derived from our conversation with the superintendent and the doctor we carried away a favourable general impression. The buildings presented quite an imposing frontage, and were in admirable condition and cleanliness, though simple and economically built. Good order reigned, and we were informed that the prisoners were kept strictly to work, especially on the extensive farm, at reclamation, building, and other outdoor employment of a lucrative description. The criminal insane appeared, we thought, to be kept more indoors than at Broadmoor; and to have fewer attendants and less personal care. On the other hand, the sane prisoners were largely kept to useful work, and were well-housed.

The staff consisted of one superintendent, one assistant superintendent, one medical director, four medical assistants, and over eighty employees; that is, 1 to 18 inmates—a very low figure considering the number of sick and insane. The maintenance cost was very creditably low, 9s. a week.

THE REFORMATORY, CONCORD, MASSACHUSETTS.

*Visited on November 1st, 1905, by Dr. Donkin, Mrs. Pinsent, and Dr. Dunlop.
It is a Reformatory or Prison for Males, the Elmira of Massachusetts.*

This is a prison for males. Its object is to give knowledge of a trade and training in habits of industry to criminals whose reformation is not despaired of, but as at Elmira there was a considerable admixture of first and more confirmed offenders by those of unknown antecedents.

At the time of our visit the number in custody was 835, that being described as small, the usual number being considerably over 900.

The establishment consists of a large prison block with three wings radiating from a central hall, all with inside cells. Outside of these blocks there are large workshops, etc. These workshops were in full swing when seen by us. Many inmates were engaged in the manufacture of furniture, some of which was high-class work. Among the products we saw a large number of light folding tables, which we were informed were turned out in quantities as a ready market was found for them. We also saw some spinning and weaving being done, and we were told that in the reformatory the inmates made cloth for a large number of the State institutions. Other shops we saw were a tinsmith's and an iron-founding shop.

As at other reformatories, the inmates are divided into three grades according to conduct. The third or lowest grade contained about thirty boys.

In going around the prison we were struck by the absence of imbeciles. Our attention was directed to one or two, but from the deputy warden's statement and from our own observation we were satisfied that they were not numerous.

Punishment consisted of losing marks, the use of a dark cell, and of a bread and water diet. The offences for which the boys were committed were in most instances trivial, such as vagrancy, petty larceny, and the like. The sentences of the great majority were indeterminate.

SHERBOURNE REFORMATORY FOR WOMEN, SOUTH FRAMINGHAM,
MASSACHUSETTS.

Visited on November 1st, 1905, by Dr. Donkin, Mrs. Pinsent and Dr. Dunlop.

This establishment is equipped for the reception of about 600 female prisoners, but the actual number present at the time of our visit was only 190. These were graded as at the male reformatories, and out of the 190, about 100 were in the second and intermediate grade, ninety were in the first grade, and none in the third.

The objects of the Reformatory were similar to those of the Male Reformatory at Concord.

The first grade prisoners are housed in comfortable rooms, measuring 12 by 10 feet, each with a large window. They have access to a comfortably

furnished day room and also to a dining room, where they eat their meals from white tablecloths. The second grade are kept in similar rooms, which are, however, not quite so well furnished. They have access to a dining room, but not to a day room.

There are a few strong rooms into which inmates are put for mild punishment. None of these was occupied at the time of our visit. There are also some rooms reserved for the inmates on reception.

All the prisoners are worked. We saw about fifty in a room where they were manufacturing shirts. This was fitted up with steam machinery and apparently was equipped for turning out a large amount of work. About thirty inmates were working in a sewing room, doing the domestic sewing of the establishment. A large number were engaged in the laundry, where they did not only the washing for the institution, but also outside washing or profit.

Attached to the prison is a large farm with a herd of cows. But few inmates are habitually at work on this. In the summer, however, a considerable number work at weeding, etc.

The punishments used are detention in one of the strong rooms described above, and for the most serious offences in a darkened cell, where the prisoners are subjected to a bread and water diet.

On going around the prison and talking to a few of the inmates, our impression was that a few were obviously feeble-minded, but that the great majority was not so.

The inside staff of the prison is entirely composed of females, there being a female superintendent, a female chaplain, a female medical officer, a female assistant medical officer, etc.

The offences committed by most of the inmates were trivial: drunkenness, stubbornness, and offences against decency were apparently the most numerous.

MARYLAND.

With the exception of the small but interesting institution at Owings Mills, described below, we found that practically no special provision for the feeble-minded as distinguished from the insane was made in this State. It is necessary to bear in mind that here—at least as much as in other States we visited—religious and private charity deal on a scale which excites admiration and astonishment with poor and orphan children, the blind and crippled, fallen women, and other classes of the destitute, and include in their beneficent operations the feeble-minded class, though the epileptic, the dirty, and the more objectionable members of that class are naturally the last to be benefited. There are no reliable statistics as to the number of imbeciles in the State; the census of 1890 gives 1,550. This is admittedly too few; and in the country districts there must be many unknown and neglected cases. Baltimore has "Supervisors of City Charities," who appear to have done good work during the few years of their existence. They are an important branch of the Board of Charities and Correction, which deals with prisons, insane asylums, hospitals, and charitable institutions.

Visited by Mr. Dickinson and Dr. Dunlop, on November 7th, 1905.

It was ascertained that in Maryland the law makes no provision whatever for the asylum care and treatment of adult imbeciles. A few imbecile children are received and dealt with at Owings Mills Asylum, and a few are received into almshouses. Imbeciles are refused by the insane asylum authorities. The Charity Organisation Society has found the greatest difficulty in getting cases into any of these institutions. Indeed, it is felt in the State that the proper care of these classes is a crying question, and the opinions of the Charity Organisation Society and other persons concerned in work among the poor and the criminal have been loudly expressed in writings. The Legislature has not, however, as yet dealt comprehensively with the question.

Lunatics.

Even as regards lunatics the State has not, and will not until 1909, assume full responsibility.

The existing Lunacy law is contained in an Act of the Legislature of 1900, Chapter 603, Section 1. When any person is alleged to be a lunatic or insane, and without sufficient means to pay for his or her maintenance at an asylum, and who has no relative or relatives, or others legally chargeable with his or her support, the County Commissioners of the county in which such person may reside, or the Supervisors of City Charities (if such person resides in the city of Baltimore) shall, upon the written certificates of two qualified physicians, cause such person to be sent to the almshouse of the county or city to which he belongs, or to an hospital or some other place better suited to his condition, there to be confined at the expense of the county or city until he shall have recovered and be discharged in due course of law; but if demanded by the alleged lunatic or insane person, or any of his relatives or friends, or if requested by the Board of County Commissioners of the county in which the alleged lunatic or insane person resides, or by the Supervisors of the City Charities, if said person resides therein, the Circuit Court for the county in which such person may reside, or the Criminal Court of Baltimore (if such person resides in the city of Baltimore), shall cause a jury of twelve good and lawful men to be empaneled forthwith, and shall charge the said jury to inquire whether such person is insane or lunatic, and, if found so, it shall be the duty of the County Commissioners or of the Supervisors of City Charities to cause such person to be sent to the almshouse of the county or city to which he belongs, or to an hospital, or to some other place better suited to his condition, there to be confined at the expense of the county or city until he shall have recovered and be discharged in due course of law. It shall be the duty of any Board of County Commissioners and the Supervisors of the City Charities, before whom any such alleged lunatic or insane person is brought for commitment, under this section, if not satisfied that such person is lunatic or insane, as defined in Section 3, of this Article, to notify the State's attorney of said county or city, and he shall immediately thereupon bring the said question before the Circuit Court of the said county, or the Criminal Court of Baltimore City, for the determination in accordance with the provisions of this section.

Nothing contained in this section shall prevent the friends or relatives of such lunatic or insane person from confining him or providing for his comfort.

3. No person shall be deemed entitled to the benefit of the preceding sections who shall possess or be entitled to receive sufficient income for his maintenance and support as a patient in any home, retreat, or hospital for the insane in this State, or who has relatives or others legally chargeable with the support of the said person who are able to pay for the maintenance and support of the said person as a patient at any home, retreat, or hospital for the insane in this State. The County Commissioners of any county or the Supervisors of City Charities may consent in writing to the commitment in accordance with the provisions of Section 1 of this Article, of any indigent insane person from the respective counties or the city aforesaid not able to pay the whole cost of his maintenance, but who may be able to pay for part thereof, as a reimbursing patient, and designate the rate per week which shall be reimbursed to the county or City of Baltimore, from which said patient is committed; but no person shall be committed as a reimbursing patient who is himself able, or who has relatives or others legally chargeable with the support of said person, who are able to pay the rates for private patients at the State hospital or at any institution, home, or retreat for the insane within the State.

31. No person shall be committed to or confined as a patient in any institution, public, corporate or private, or almshouse or other place for the care and custody of the insane or idiotic, except upon the written certificates of two qualified physicians of the State of Maryland, made within one week after separate examination by them of said alleged lunatic, and setting forth the insanity or idiocy of such person and the reason for such opinion. No certificate shall be of force which shall be presented for the commitment of any patient more than thirty days after date of examination. The form of physician's certificate shall be substantially as follows:—

State of Maryland, County or City of ———. Dated ———, I, a resident of the County or City of ———, being a graduate of ——— Medical College, and having practised as a physician five years, do hereby certify that on this ——— day of ——— I have personally examined ———, age ——— (sex) ——— ? (social state), and do verily believe that the said ——— is insane, and that the disease is of a character which, in my opinion, requires that the person shall be placed in a hospital or other establishment where the insane are detained for care and treatment. I further certify that I am not related by blood or marriage to the said ———, nor in any way connected as medical attendant or otherwise with the hospital or other establishment in which it is proposed to place the aforesaid ———, and that this certificate is signed and made within one week of the examination of the patient.

—————, M.D.

Residence ———.

By the further act of 1904, Chapter 421, Section 2, it is provided:—

From and after the first day of January, 1909, the State of Maryland shall be charged with the maintenance, care, control, and treatment of all dependent insane persons who are at that time residents of the State of Maryland. And as soon as practicable after the said first day of January, 1909, the State Board of Lunacy shall transfer from the several county almshouses and county and city asylums to one of the State hospitals for the insane such dependent insane persons who are residents of the State of Maryland as in the judgment of the said Board of Lunacy should be so removed;

and all such dependent insane persons, after their removal to one of the State hospitals for the insane, shall be maintained therein at the expense of the State.

There is an excellent State Lunatic Asylum at Springfield, and a city hospital with a large lunatic department at Bayview. We give no details as to these institutions as we did not obtain full particulars as to their cost, and some of the buildings are more largely constructed of wood than would be permissible in England.

Boarding-Out.

The system of boarding-out the destitute (including some defectives) in private families under inspection is largely used on grounds of economy and appears to work without grave difficulties.

The following paragraphs are from the last Report of the Supervisors of City Charities:—

Feeble in Mind.

Attention is again directed to the deplorable condition of the scores of feeble-minded and imbecile girls and boys all around us who are poorly cared for and are causing pain and suffering in their homes because the State has not made sufficient provision for the treatment of such cases.

It is not unusual to come across cases that disturb the domestic peace and happiness of the family to such an extent that the sympathies of the whole neighbourhood are aroused, and yet we are powerless to afford relief. What can be done with an active boy eleven years of age who, if not closely watched, will jump out of a window or strike one of the smaller children with a stick or chair or anything that is at hand? The boy, nevertheless, must be attended to and constantly cleaned like an infant. Some of these defective children chew the shoes off their feet and gnaw the plaster from the wall. Cases are frequently found where widowed mothers of such children are prevented from earning a living, and forced to become objects of charity, compelled as they are to watch the children constantly.

The economic side of this question will eventually force itself upon the community. These children, so inhumanly neglected, will almost certainly bring increased expense to the community by becoming parents of another generation of unfortunates, who in turn are to be a blight upon society. Why in this enlightened age such distressing conditions are permitted to exist from year to year it is difficult to understand.

Epileptics.

The urgent need of proper care for epileptics in this State cannot be too strongly emphasised. Other States are establishing colonies and in many ways giving special attention to this large class of unfortunates. The apparent indifference exhibited by the State of Maryland can only be accounted for by a total ignorance of the facts. Numerous cases come to the notice of this department of persons suffering with epilepsy who live aimlessly, unhappily and wretchedly, a burden to themselves and their families, simply drifting through life as misfits because they cannot receive proper care either at home or elsewhere. No firm will employ a man or a woman, however competent, who is liable at any moment to fall over with a fit. The foundry, factory, and office all alike are closed to him; recently a man after having attacks several times in church was requested in a kind way not to attend the future services. As a consequence, the epileptic gradually drifts to the almshouse or an insane asylum.

Immediate steps should be taken to establish a colony, where each of these unfortunates could become a busy, useful member. Experience has shown that in other States these colonies in a few years become almost self supporting, and lift their many subjects from a worn-out, aimless existence into a comparatively happy, contented life. The Craig Colony at Sonyea, New York, provides for over 1,000 patients, and is aiming to care for double that number. Maryland has done next to nothing in this line.

Inebriates.

As regards inebriates there appears to be no satisfactory provision. The local "Jane Cakebread" has been the subject of a recent legal decision to the effect that such persons cannot be committed to a hospital or asylum, but must go to the penitentiary.

The supervisors remark--

"Amanda Orr is representative of a class of persons who cannot resist the temptation of liquor. She has been committed to Bayview and the House of Correction many times for drunkenness and disorderly conduct. The only remedy for this class is to be confined indefinitely until cured of their disease in some place where they can be held in restraint and given healthy work and proper treatment. Incurable cases should be confined for life. This method of treatment is the most humane for the victim of the drink or opium habit and discourages the intemperate use of liquor and drugs. It is also much the cheapest method for the public in the long run. We need legislation to provide for indeterminate commitments for such cases."

THE MARYLAND ASYLUM AND TRAINING SCHOOL FOR FEEBLE-MINDED, AT OWINGS MILLS, NEAR BALTIMORE, MARYLAND.

Visited on November 7th, 1905, by Mr. Dickinson and Dr. Dunlop.

This institution which has existed about seventeen years is situated twelve miles from Baltimore and is reached by a city tramway. The asylum is built on the villa principle, a large administrative block in front with some dormitories for the highest grade girls. Behind this there was one building containing kitchen, laundry, and sewing room; also one school building arranged for classes numbering sixty-eight, and four residential blocks, two being for boys and two for girls, one being for nineteen epileptics.

SPECIAL INSTITUTION.

THE MARYLAND ASYLUM AND TRAINING SCHOOL FOR FEEBLE-MINDED, OWINGS MILLS, BALTIMORE COUNTY.



LAUNDRY. GUNDRY COTTAGE. PEMBROKE COTTAGE COTTAGE FOR EPILEPTICS.



THOM COTTAGE FOR EPILEPTICS. (A GIFT TO THE STATE.)

The cottages hold about forty-five patients with three attendants. The population is about 200, the number of boys and girls being nearly equal. About half are "feeble-minded," the remainder lower grade imbeciles and idiots or epileptics.

Admission to the institution is by application; the greater number are received from various institutions, such as infant asylums and almshouses in the State. The waiting list is a long one (at present over 200) and the admissions are few. Idiots are attempted to be excluded, the higher grade imbeciles being the class desired for treatment. The age for reception is seven, and most of the inmates are very young.

There is no commitment of children to the institution, but power exists for committing older cases or for the detention of pupils who have attained to majority, although this power has never yet been exercised. The following is an extract from the Act of April 7th, 1900 :—

"Section 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of Maryland, that it shall be the duty of the visitors of the Maryland Asylum and Training School for Feeble-minded to report or cause to be reported to the Lunacy Commission the names of all inmates in said asylum and training school as wards of the State whom they know or have reason to believe to be twenty-one years of age, with such information as said visitors possess as to the age, condition and parentage of such inmates, and the place of residence of the parents or other near relatives or friends of such inmates if known.

"Section 2. And be it enacted, that when the Lunacy Commission receives the report required by the preceding section, it shall be the duty of such Commission without delay to examine, or cause to be examined, by at least two competent physicians, such inmate or inmates with special reference to his, her or their mental condition, and if the members of said Lunacy Commission, after such examination shall have been made, shall be of opinion such inmate or inmates so examined is or are by reason of mental imbecility, idiocy or unsoundness of mind, incapable of taking proper care of themselves, they shall report such fact to the Circuit Court for Baltimore County, with the reason for their opinion therefor.

"Section 3. And be it enacted, that when the report mentioned in the preceding section shall have been filed in said Court, it shall be the duty of the judge or judges thereof to examine the same, and if of opinion from such report and the reason given therein that the welfare of such inmate would be promoted by his or her remaining longer in the custody and subject to the control of the management of said Asylum and Training School, said judge or judges shall certify the same, and which shall be authority for the retention of the control of such inmate until otherwise ordered."

Discharges are very few and so far have only been made to suitable parents. In one case a parent raised proceedings by *habeas corpus* to get his child out of the institution, but the institution defended the action and won the case. The intention of the management is to keep the cases permanently and to increase the size of the institution according to the needs of the State.

The maintenance cost of the institution amounts to about £30 per head per year. The recent buildings have cost about £70 per bed.

The staff consists of a medical superintendent, a matron, four teachers, a housekeeper, a farmer, and attendants, the total number being seven superior officers and thirty attendants. Each residential block is supervised by a principal attendant (always a woman) and four attendants, who in case of the girls are all females, but with the boys one is a male. The amount of industrial work done in the establishment appeared to be small, though the farm was utilised as a means of employment for some of the epileptics and others capable of doing and of being benefited by work. Open air life was encouraged, and better scope for labour was contemplated as the numbers increased.

The ratio of staff to patients would also be diminished.

WASHINGTON, DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

At the seat of the United States Federal Government we found little of special interest or importance in connection with our inquiry, though our conversations with the courteous State officials whom we interviewed supplied us with much general information. In fact the scientific dealing with mental defectives was sadly to seek in the centre of Government except, of course, in regard to the insane who were dealt with in a fine asylum of modern type. The blind and the deaf and dumb were also dealt with in admirable institutions run on the most modern lines. The Legislature was slow to give consideration—much less practical effect—to proposals for dealing with the feeble-minded, whether children or adults, and we failed to find that any effectual inquiry had been made into their numbers or condition. The higher officials were aware of the importance of the question, but had failed to influence the Legislature to any practical action, the question being “crowded out” by matters of greater political interest. If the local affairs and finances of, say, Birmingham were managed directly by the Crown and Parliament, the same results would probably be noticed as are exhibited at Washington, which is governed directly by Congress and commissioners responsible to and relying for ways and means on Congress. Here as elsewhere we found that many mental defectives were to be found in the almshouses and the homes of the poor, a burden and a trouble to the community and to private families.

The state of affairs can best be illustrated by what we found at the local short sentence prison, “the Workhouse.” This was visited by Mr. Byrne, Mrs. Pinsent, and Dr. Donkin on November 6th, 1905. They had an interview with the assistant superintendent, who had been in office over five years, and who spoke with interest and intelligence, though the inquiry was obviously a novel one to him. His account of the place coincided largely with the account already received at the Workhouse on Blackwell’s Island, New York. The inmates were nearly all sentenced for varying times up to six months for drunkenness, and a few for longer terms for vagrancy and disorderly conduct.

The assistant-superintendent stated that he considered there was no good result from the short sentences given, nearly all the inmates being “repeaters.” He did not know one case in all his experience where there was reason to believe reform had taken place, and he anticipated none until the law was altered.

Upon being questioned as to the mental condition of these inmates he stated that many were “not right in their heads,” and that a very large proportion of them were in his opinion of weak will and entirely unable to control themselves, but he preferred not to give an opinion as to whether the drunkenness was a cause or the result of the feeble-mindedness. He told us that in the neighbouring jail, which was not under the same control, a very large number of prisoners were found who had previously been inmates of the workhouse, it being practically a matter of accident to which of these institutions many men were committed, though the jail was nominally for the more serious cases.

In almost all cases drunkenness was a part of the offence, and they were sent to the jail with sentences of six months or even a year when disorderly conduct was excessive. He spoke very strongly in favour of the indeterminate sentence for all criminals of this class, considering that the present system was entirely a farce.

On being asked as to whether the men under his charge were able to work hard, he said on the whole, “Yes.” All that could work were made to work, and he believed that in the proper conditions he could get the

average inmate of the institution to do two-thirds of an ordinary industrious labourer's daily work, though this desirable result was not at present attained owing to want of sufficient land and appliances costing money which was not forthcoming. The remarks of this observant official and the appearance of the institution alike gave the impression that the responsible authorities while keeping the objectionable classes committed to it, at any rate temporarily, out of sight, had not as yet successfully coped with the more difficult problems of classification, training, and reformation.

PENNSYLVANIA.

Our time did not allow us to have the advantage in this State of conferring with official and other experts as to the details of the laws relating to defectives and their practical working. However, we learned much from the Report of the Board of Public Charities and Lunacy for 1903 which gives very complete details on subjects of interest to us.

The number of inmates in almshouses is given as 13,000, of whom 5,000 were returned as insane, idiotic or feeble-minded, 9,000 were in State and other hospitals for the insane, and 1,900 in the two special institutions for the feeble-minded at Elwyn and Polk, which important institutions we saw and propose to describe later. 29,000 persons received out-door relief: there seem to be no reliable statistics as to the number of defectives among these.

The State seems to be remarkably well provided with hospitals, homes for children, refuges for fallen women (white and coloured), training schools and so forth—all of which appear to have been provided by the charity of religious and philanthropic persons, and occasionally of municipalities and other public bodies. These are inspected by, and make returns to, the Board.

From a careful examination of the Reports of the Board on the almshouses, it appears that some of the larger ones have suitable and well-managed insane and imbecile wards; but that in others there is an objectionable mixture of all classes, and very defective arrangements for employment, and even, in some cases, for the separation of the sexes. The State institutions for the insane are much lauded, some of them are indeed famous, but the total accommodation falls much behind present requirements as regards numbers. Inexpensive cottage buildings and other annexes to the existing institutions are contemplated to remedy this.

No special provision is made for epileptics and practically none for inebriates. By a statute passed in 1903 provision is made for the reception into the hospitals for the insane for one year of persons addicted to excessive use of alcohol and drugs. The Committee on Lunacy (which is a Committee of the Board of Charities) regards this novel measure with some misgiving.

ELWYN SCHOOL FOR FEEBLE-MINDED CHILDREN (PENNSYLVANIA)

Visited by all the Commissioners on November 7th, 1905.

This famous institution illustrates almost the whole history of American methods of dealing with the feeble-minded. It was started some fifty years ago by contributions from private individuals with a State subvention to carry out the training of idiot children in accordance with the methods

and hopes of the Seguin School. Its accommodation and numbers gradually increased as its utility became manifest, the State contributing largely both by grants for building purposes and by generous allowances for the maintenance of inmates. About thirty years ago its scope was extended by State aid so as to include a custodial or asylum department for the care of the feeble-minded irrespective of age.

It now consists of a picturesque and well-wooded estate of 350 acres, and of a large collection of separate blocks and cottages providing for very complete classification and including schools, residential cottages, entertainment halls, band rooms, industrial buildings, and every conceivable adjunct to a complete establishment. The buildings are plain and economical but rendered picturesque by trees, shrubs, and creepers.



DEPARTMENT OF THE TRAINING SCHOOL : MAIN BUILDING.



NORTH HOME AND MARTIN CROFT.



THE SCHOOL HOUSE.

Some of these have been provided by private benefaction, some by the State. The training given is elaborate, scientific, and careful in a high degree; as compared with that at Waverley it was, perhaps, less practical in its objects and more showy and directed to accomplishments. This is no doubt in part due to the fact that owing to their being no power of detention and to children being constantly taken away by their relatives, every effort was made by intensive education to fit them as rapidly as possible for a life of freedom, efforts doomed, in the opinion of Dr. Barr, the distinguished superintendent, to failure in the vast majority of cases.

The number of inmates was 1,060; of paid employees, 165.

The value of the land and buildings is said to be £150,000; the weekly cost of maintenance has been gradually reduced to 14s.

Dr. Barr gives the following scientific educational classification of the feeble-minded:—

<i>Requiring—</i>	IDIOT.	
	Profound	{ Apathetic } Unimprovable. { Excitable }
<i>Asylum Care.</i>	Superficial	{ Apathetic } Improvable in self-help only. { Excitable }
	IDIO-IMBECILE.	
	Improvable in self-help and helpfulness. Trainable in very limited degree to assist others.	
<i>Custodial Life and Perpetual Guardianship.</i>	MORAL IMBECILE.	
	Mentally and morally deficient.	
	Low Grade.—Trainable in industrial occupations.	Temperament bestial.
	Middle Grade.—Trainable in industrial and manual occupations.	A plotter of mischief.
<i>Long Apprenticeship and Colony Life under Protection.</i>	High Grade.—Trainable in manual and intellectual arts, with genius for evil.	
	IMBECILE.	
	Mentally deficient.	
	Low Grade.—Trainable in industrial and simplest manual occupations.	
	Middle Grade.—Trainable in manual arts and simplest mental acquirements.	
	High Grade.—Trainable in manual and intellectual arts.	

BACKWARD OR MENTALLY FEEBLE.

*Training for a Place in
the World.*

Mental processes normal, but slow and requiring special training and environment to prevent deterioration. Defect imminent under slightest provocation, such as excitement, over-stimulation or illness.

ACTUAL CLASSIFICATION IN THE SCHOOL.

		Males.	Females.	Total.
School Department.	In School - - - - -	138	91	229
	In Improvement Classes - - -	46	28	74
Manual Department.	In Carpentering - - - - -	3	-	3
	In Painting - - - - -	5	-	5
	In Hammock Making - - - - -	6	-	6
	In Mattress Making - - - - -	23	-	23
	In Shoemaking - - - - -	8	-	8
	In Tailoring - - - - -	6	-	6
	In Sewing Room and Dress Making -	1	20	21
Industrial Department.	In Household Service - - - - -	113	102	215
	In Laundry - - - - -	12	54	66
	In Kitchen - - - - -	17	5	22
	In Bakery - - - - -	6	-	6
	In Engine Room, Store Room and Stable - - - - -	9	-	9
	In Farm and Garden - - - - -	23	-	23
Custodial Department.	In Grading and Road Making - -	15	-	15
	In Asylum - - - - -	127	71	198
	In Nursery - - - - -	31	48	79
SEPT. 1904. Totals- - -		589	419	1,008

In 1904 the children were supported as follows:—

	Males.	Females.	TOTAL.
State of Pennsylvania, wholly - - -	144	99	243
State of Pennsylvania, partially - - -	8	6	14
State of Pennsylvania, supplemental - - -	206	161	367
City of Philadelphia - - - - -	88	61	149
State of New Jersey - - - - -	3	—	3
State of Delaware - - - - -	7	7	14
Parents and Guardians - - - - -	76	49	125
United States - - - - -	27	14	41
Institution - - - - -	7	3	10
Free Fund - - - - -	23	19	42
On roll September 30th, 1904 - - -	589	419	1,008

Dr. Barr gave the following evidence.

This is primarily a training school, but we have some buildings for asylum purposes. We attempt to keep out those who are as easily cared for in an almshouse as here.

There is no legal commitment of children or adults, unfortunately.

No really feeble-minded child ought ever to be released from an institution. They constantly do get out; that is something we have every day. Among the poorer classes the parents are dazzled by a little accomplishment and want them to go out. I find the best place for my boys is in the United States Marine; and I sent a boy into the Army to-day.

They all come to us in the same way. They simply make the application to me and I see that the blanks are properly filled, and when possible I examine the cases. Very many of the children come from the homes of the parents. Those who come from the public schools are a very low grade, I have yet to see a high grade case from the public schools.

The high grade cases are very troublesome; the nearer they approach the normal, the worse they are.

Most of the parents of these children are feeble-minded. We keep an account of the families. The proportion of idiot or imbecile parents is larger than I have in my books. I studied and set forth 3,500 cases, and I have recently studied 3,000 more, and should say that at least 60 per cent. are cases of parental idiocy and imbecility.

The mixed lunatics I put under a separate head. I found that 64 per cent. of those were children whose parents, one or both, were mentally defective.

We have quite a few cases of a third generation of defectives, nearly 100.

We get cases which should really be in the reformatory, a number of them, both girls and boys.

Philadelphia is a big city; among the lowest section of the city there are many Russian Jews and many among them are feeble-minded. The proportion is very large among the Italians, Jews, and mixed races.

Speaking of the Americans, in the rural districts when you get below Mason and Dixon's line, where the people have intermarried among their own kind, in Maryland, Virginia, and Delaware, you will find imbecility running rampant.

Our statistics are very defective.

Relative to the school work, Dr. Barr submitted the following data:—

There are some children who are able to go through the whole of the school. They go to fractions. They will learn to read in the third reader and to enjoy an ordinary book. Nine per cent. of them get as far as this. About two-thirds of the children we have in the institution come to the school.

It is impossible to teach the worst child anything like reading or writing. He can only have the very beginning of kindergarten work, the very simplest exercises. They sew cards in leather, with shoe strings.

We keep them in the school for a limited time, as long as there is any gain. Then we send them to the custodial buildings, and there they can perhaps help others.

They are not limited as to age. When the limit of educability is reached we send them to the custodial home. There is very little to be done after the fifteenth year.

The high grade children go out. The boys, 95 per cent. of them go to the bad, and the girls the same; I should be in favour of retaining them.

Many of the children are absolute criminals. Some are the victims of circumstances, but the absolutely bad children we cannot do anything with. We have fifty to seventy-five of them.

I think our Government should take up the question of these children. I should have these form a national colony on the bad lands of the West, to be taken care of under military discipline.

If they are kept here there must be a separate department, absolutely separate.

Of the 270 custodial cases about 100 are of the lowest grade, who are unable to feed themselves.

There are in the school twenty teachers; fifteen regular teachers, two visiting teachers, and three attendant teachers, the latter being employed in the custodial departments, but we were told that they really do a teacher's work.

We were informed by the matron that a few of the children go home for holidays in summer. The teachers have a vacation of two months, and during the absences the places are filled by substitutes. In summer the children are taught in outdoor classes, of which there are six or seven.

We visited many of the school rooms; first, a room containing sixteen of the high grade children, engaged in kindergarten work; a room for boys, twenty five present; one for girls, seventeen present. These rooms, we were told, are not classified as to ages.

In the schoolroom for the larger girls, containing twenty-five, were many high grade moral imbeciles. They were engaged in sewing. Dr. Barr stated that altogether £300 worth of work is produced yearly in the sewing room.

The oldest boys in the school we saw engaged in drawing and colouring designs. The teacher stated that these worked in fractions and read in the third reader.

There was a good exhibit of the children's work, including basket weaving, in Indian design. The lower grades are engaged in industrial work. We saw eighteen of them and were informed that they polish floors, and perform other simple duties about the institution. They had been given up as unteachable in the school, but are receiving the training of the hands, the folding of napkins, and the knitting and winding of cotton rags.

Some of the larger middle grade boys were cutting pasteboard picture frames, and other small articles. Dr. Barr stated that the paper is used instead of wood because of its cheapness.

Two of the low grade boys were weaving and neither of them could be taught to read or write; others were winding cotton rags in this room. An excellent quality of Norway mat, of which several hundred dollars' worth is sold, is made by the inmates.

There is a shoe shop, but not all the boots and shoes for the institution are produced there; Dr. Barr stated, however, that eventually this would be accomplished and that before a year was out they would do all their own tailoring.

The printing room contains two presses, and all the work of the institution, including the printing and binding of the Report, is done there. At the time of our visit we saw five boys engaged in the room.

In a sloyd room, where twelve boys were seen working, the children make small things for the institution.

The institution also has a large assembly room, where a dance for the children is arranged every Saturday night, stereopticon views on Wednesday and services on Sunday.

The school has a band and a large singing class, in which many of the lower grades, who are very talented in this respect, participate.

On the review grounds which are large, we witnessed a military drill of about 150 boys, some of them low grade cases. The military training is a great factor in the education at Elwyn. There are also football and baseball teams, and all those who are capable of receiving any training take part, the number being about 700.

One of the cottages seen, we were told, contained eighty girls. The teachers are housed in a separate cottage. There is also a hospital for non-contagious diseases, and an epileptic department, where we saw 120 boys in one of the cottages and were told that there was another building for the girls. Most of these were middle grade epileptic cases, superficial idiots, and idio-imbeciles. Mechanical restraint is used, but Dr. Barr stated that it is recorded in each case. We saw boys working among the low grade imbeciles, and these receive a remuneration of one cent per day for their work.

Forty-six of the low grade boys were seen in one room, with three attendants; in another room, where the cases were not quite so low, were only two attendants.

On the whole, it appeared to us that Elwyn, both in its excellences and in its defects resembled the Royal Albert Institution. There was the same elaborate and careful training and good order, the buildings, though not nearly so palatial, were adequate and healthy, and the children looked healthy, happy, and well cared for. On the other hand, there were the same difficulties and varieties of fortune in obtaining admission and the same want of power to detain even the cases most unfit to be at large unless they were paying patients. There was a large waiting list seeking admission. There was no systematic drafting of the uneducable cases to a colony or other custodial institution where they might be detained permanently under the sanction of the law. The good work done in both institutions appears to be often nullified by a like defect in the legal powers of the managers.

It will be seen later that this defect has been partly removed by the Legislature of Pennsylvania in respect of their more recent institution at Polk.

THE STATE INSTITUTION FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED OF WESTERN PENNSYLVANIA AT POLK.

Visited by all the Commissioners on November 11th 1905.

This is a particularly interesting institution, being of quite recent design and scope. It was established under a special law of 1893 with the object that it should supplement the Elwyn Institution, and should provide for the requirements of Western Pennsylvania by methods which should reproduce all the good points of the older institution and substitute improved arrangements in matters in which Elwyn had been proved defective.

The Act empowered five Commissioners, nominated by the Governor, to buy an estate of over 800 acres of good land and to erect buildings thereon to be approved by the State Board of Charities; the initial

appropriation was £50,000. The buildings were to contain two groups; an educational and industrial department and a custodial or asylum department.

It was enacted :—

Sec. 10.—That this institution shall be entirely and specifically devoted to the reception, detention, care and training of idiotic and feeble-minded children and shall be so planned in the beginning and construction as shall provide separate classification of the numerous groups embraced under the terms idiotic and imbecile or feeble-minded. Cases afflicted with either epilepsy or paralysis shall have a due proportion of space and care in the custodial department. It is specifically determined that the processes of an agricultural training shall be primarily considered in the educational department, and that the employment of the inmates in the care and raising of stock and the cultivation of small fruits, vegetable, roots, et cetera, shall be made largely tributary to the maintenance of the institution.

Sec. 11.—There shall be received into the institution feeble-minded children under the age of twenty years, whose admission may be applied for as follows :—

First.—By the father, if father and mother are living together.

Second.—If father and mother are not living together, then by the one having custody of the child.

Third.—By the guardian, duly appointed.

Fourth.—By the superintendent of any county orphanage.

Fifth.—By the person having the management of any other institution or asylum where children are cared for.

Under items three, four and five, consent of parents, if living, is not required.

All inmates are subject to such rules and regulations as the board of trustees may adopt.

Sec. 13.—Any parent or guardian who may wish to enter a child into said institution for treatment, culture or improvement, and pay all expenses of such care, may do so under terms, rules and regulations prescribed by the superintendent and approved by the trustees.

Sec. 14. Said board shall receive as inmates of said institution feeble-minded children, residents of this State, under the age of twenty years, who shall be incapable of receiving instruction in the common schools of this State. Said board shall prescribe and cause to be printed instructions and forms of application for the admission of such and shall include therein interrogatories to which they shall require answers under oath, showing such facts as may be needed for the information of said trustees. Such printed instructions and forms shall be furnished to all applicants for the admission of any person or patient in whole or in part as a State beneficiary and shall be endorsed by the board of commissioners or the directors of the poor of the county in which he or she resides at the time of making the application.

Sec. 15.—Adults who may be determined to be feeble-minded, and who are of such inoffensive habits as to make them proper subjects for classification and discipline in an institution for the feeble-minded, can be admitted upon pursuing the same course of legal commitment as governs admission to the State Hospital for the Insane.

Sec. 16.—The board of commissioners or directors of the poor of a county, in approving the application for the admission of a person to said institution, shall state whether or not such child has an estate of sufficient value, or a parent or parents of sufficient financial ability to defray the expenses in whole or in part of supporting such child in said institution, and if there be such means of support, in part only, then the amount per month which the parents or parent or legal guardian of such child may be able to pay, and the person or persons who make the application for such admission shall therein make statement under oath as to such means of support. Said board of trustees, in accepting the application for the admission of any person shall fix the amount, if any, and shall require payment for such support, so far as there may be ability to pay, as a condition to the admission or retention of said person. Said amount may at any time be changed by said trustees, according to their information concerning the means of support. Where the indigence of the child or its family be such as to require its admission upon the full beneficiary fund of the State, the ascertainment of the facts shall be as hereinbefore stated, and the support at the institution shall be provided for by annual appropriations at such per capita rates as shall be appropriated by the Legislature on the application of the trustees, after submission and approval of the same by the State Board of Public Charities.

The forms now in use for the admission of patients are appended.

APPLICATION FOR THE ADMISSION OF A FEEBLE-MINDED PERSON OVER TWENTY YEARS OF AGE.

I, the undersigned, hereby request you to receive
 , a feeble-minded person, as an inmate into your Institution, believing that such detention is necessary for his benefit. Subjoined is a statement respecting the said

(Signed)
 Occupation

Degree of relationship (if any), or
 other circumstance of connection with the }
 feeble-minded person.

Dated this day of , one thousand nine hundred
 To

Superintendent of State Institution for Feeble-minded of Western Pennsylvania, Polk, Pa.

PHYSICIANS' CERTIFICATE.

We, the undersigned, residents of Pennsylvania, hereby certify that we have within one week prior to the respective dates hereinafter mentioned, at
 in the county of
 separately examined
 of
 and do verily believe that the said is feeble-minded and of such inoffensive habits as to be a proper subject for classification and discipline in an institution for the feeble-minded.

We further certify that we have been actually in the practice of medicine for at least five years, and that we are not related by blood or marriage to the said
 nor in any way connected as a medical attendant or otherwise with the institution in which it is proposed to place the aforesaid.

(Signed) M.D.
 Residence,

(Signed) M.D.
 Residence,

Dated this day of , one thousand nine hundred

CERTIFICATE OF MAGISTRATE OR JUDICIAL OFFICER.

I, a
 of County, of the State of Pennsylvania, do certify that the foregoing certificate was duly sworn or affirmed to before me by the above named
 and
 on this day of 190 ; that the signatures thereto are genuine, and that the signers are physicians of good standing and repute.

[Seal.]

STATEMENT.

IF ANY PARTICULARS IN THIS STATEMENT BE NOT KNOWN, THE FACT TO BE SO STATED.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. Name of feeble-minded person, with Christian name at length - - - - - | and the circumstances that induced the belief of its existence - - - - - |
| 2. Sex and Age - - - - - | 11. Name and address of all medical attendants during the last two years - - - - - |
| 3. Residence for the past year or so much thereof as is known - - - - - | (Signed) NAME |
| 4. Occupation, trade or employment - - - - - | (When the person signing the statement is not the person who signs the order, the following particulars concerning the person signing the statement are to be added. viz. :) |
| 5. Parents, if living - - - - - | Occupation (if any) - - - - - |
| 6. Husband or wife - - - - - | Residence - - - - - |
| 7. Children - - - - - | Degree of relationship (if any) or other circumstances of connection with the feeble-minded person - - - - - |
| 8. Brothers and sisters, and the residence of each of these persons - - - - - | |
| 9. If not more than one of these classes is known, the names and residences of such of the next degree of relations as are known - - - - - | |
| 10. A statement of the time at which the mental enfeeblement was first noticed, | |

LUNACY LAW OF 1883.

Note.—The certificate must be signed by at least two physicians and made within one week of the examination of the patient, and within two weeks of the time of the admission of the patient, and shall be duly sworn to or affirmed before a judge or magistrate of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and of the county where such person has been examined, who shall certify to the genuineness of the signatures and to the standing and good repute of the signers.

And any person falsely certifying as aforesaid shall be guilty of a misdemeanour and also be liable civilly to the party aggrieved.

Act of Assembly No. 256, passed at the Session of 1893. Extract relating to the Admission of Adults to the State Institution for Feeble-Minded of Western Pennsylvania.

SECTION 15.—Adults who may be determined to be feeble-minded, and who are of such inoffensive habits as to make them proper subjects for classification and discipline in an institution for the feeble-minded, can be admitted on pursuing the same course of legal commitment as govern admission to the State Hospital for the Insane.

CERTIFICATE OF DIRECTORS OR OVERSEERS OF THE POOR.

We, the undersigned, _____ of the Poor, for the Poor District of _____ hereby certify that we have examined the circumstances of the above-named feeble-minded person and of his parents, and find that the said feeble-minded person has the following property and estate, to wit :

and that his parents have the following property and estate, to wit :

and we further certify that the said feeble-minded person has _____ an estate of sufficient value to defray the expense in* _____ of his maintenance in the State Institution for Feeble-Minded of Western Pennsylvania, and that the parents of the said feeble-minded person are _____ of sufficient financial ability to defray such expense in* _____ and that the _____ of the said feeble-minded person is able to pay _____ dollars per month towards such expense. And we further certify that the legal settlement of the said feeble-minded person is in the said district.

Witness our hands the _____ day of _____ 190 .
(Signed)

* Here insert "whole" or "part."

This application when properly filled out, is to be mailed to
J. MOORHEAD MURDOCH, M.D., *Superintendent*,
Polk, Penn'a.

APPLICATION FOR THE ADMISSION OF A CHILD UNDER TWENTY YEARS OF AGE.

190

To the Board of Trustees of the State Institution for Feeble-Minded of Western Pennsylvania :

I the undersigned resident of _____ County of _____ State of Pennsylvania, respectfully request that my* _____ named _____ aged _____ years be admitted to the State Institution for Feeble-Minded of Western Pennsylvania.
(Signed)

* Insert son, daughter or ward unless application is made by the Superintendent of a County Orphanage or a person having the management of any other Institution or Asylum where children are cared for, when this space shall be left blank.

NOTE.—The above declaration is to be signed by either the parent or guardian or the superintendent of the County Orphanage, or the person having the management of the Institution or Asylum where the child is at present cared for. Said person shall also, with the assistance of the physician, answer under oath the following questions.

[Here follow ninety-seven searching enquiries].

CERTIFICATE OF MAGISTRATE OR JUDICIAL OFFICER.

I, _____ a _____
 of _____ County, of the State of Pennsylvania, do certify that the
 foregoing answers were duly sworn or affirmed and subscribed to before me by the above named
 on this _____ day of _____ 190 .
 (Signed)

CERTIFICATE OF PHYSICIAN.

I, the undersigned, certify that I have examined the above named _____
 and find that he is by reason of being feeble-minded, incapable of
 receiving instruction in the common schools of this state. _____ has _____ bodily health
 and no *contagious disorder*.

(Signed) _____ M.D.
 Date, _____ 190 . Residence _____

NOTE.—The above certificate is to be signed by the family physician or a medical practitioner who is earnestly requested to aid in the answering of the foregoing questions. Any thoughts or suggestions about the case or facts not set forth above, if sent direct to the superintendent will be considered confidential.

CERTIFICATE OF DIRECTORS OR OVERSEERS OF THE POOR.

We, the undersigned _____ of the Poor, for the Poor District of _____
 hereby certify that we have examined the circumstances
 of the above named child and of his _____ parents, and find that the said child has the following property
 and estate, to wit :

and that his _____ parents have the following property and estate, to wit :

And we further certify that the said child has _____ an estate of sufficient value to defray the
 expenses in* _____ of his _____ maintenance in the State Institution for Feeble-Minded of Western
 Pennsylvania, and the parents of the said child are _____ of sufficient financial ability to
 defray such expense* _____ and that the _____ of the said
 child _____ is able to pay _____ dollars per month towards such expense.
 And we further certify that the legal settlement of said child is in the said district.

Witness our hands the _____ day of _____ 190 .
 (Signed)

* Here insert "whole" or "part."

This application, when properly filled out, is to be mailed to

J. MOORHEAD MURDOCH, M.D.
 Superintendent.
 Polk, Penn'a.

The inmates in the State Institution for the Feeble-minded of Western Pennsylvania at the time of our visit numbered 1 166, of whom 669 were males and 497 females. 350 are taught in the school, and of the total number 20 to 30 per cent. are of very low grade.

With regard to the school work, Dr. Murdoch, the superintendent, stated it was the idea to give every child who is capable of learning, the opportunity attaining some knowledge of reading and figures; but the work is not carried very far beyond the primary stage, the aim rather being to develop the industrial work as more useful. Some of the children work in fractions, but those are the exceptions, the greater number of them only getting up to addition and subtraction. In reading, they reach the third reader at the best. Each child who seems capable of learning is given a fair trial of some months, but if after that time no results are apparent, the principal teacher takes it away for solely industrial training. Dr. Murdoch stated it was surprising how well such a child sometimes progressed in the industrial work. Of course, jointly with the school work, every child receives industrial training.

The total cost of the institution buildings was \$750,000, viz. £125 per head: the cost of maintenance is 14s. 6d. a week. A separate building for the lower grade, custodial cases, cost £30,000. This latter building is complete in itself, having a separate kitchen and separate administration, but it is heated from the central plant. There are in the building 250 inmates, making the cost per bed £120. The grounds about the institution cover nearly 1,000 acres and most of the buildings were erected eight years ago. There is a separate and well-equipped hospital building, with two large wards, in which at the time of our visit we saw only three patients, an operating room, and upstairs a ward for contagious diseases. The total staff of the institution consists of three medical men and 116 employees, which number includes the teachers.

The buildings, though erected at such moderate cost, were of substantial construction and pleasing appearance, and so arranged as to secure free ventilation and ample means of classification.

The large hall, or assembly room, which was used for many purposes, appeared to us a most valuable adjunct to the institution and served very efficiently in lieu of a number of buildings which, if separately provided, would have cost large sums.

In a remote and picturesque part of the estate, we were informed that there was a summer camp with simple inexpensive shelters and dormitories, where the inmates spent a week or more in the fine weather in batches, to their great advantage and pleasure.

The Children present September 30th, 1904, were thus Classified :

Classification.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
School Department—			
In class room - - - - -	146	93	239
In training classes - - - - -	36	29	65
Manual Department—			
In grading, road making, etc. - - - - -	40	—	40
In shops - - - - -	48	—	48
In garden and farm - - - - -	48	—	48
In laundry - - - - -	3	25	28
In domestic duties - - - - -	59	154	213
Custodial Department—			
In asylum - - - - -	132	93	225
In nursery - - - - -	53	49	102
	565	443	1,008

Number Employed in Industrial Branches :

Branches.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
Bake shop - - - - -	3	—	3
Blacksmith shop - - - - -	1	—	1
Carpenter shop - - - - -	6	—	6
Domestic duties - - - - -	59	154	213
Farm - - - - -	48	—	48
Grading - - - - -	40	—	40
Laundry - - - - -	3	25	28
Manual room - - - - -	14	—	14
Painting - - - - -	2	—	2
Power house - - - - -	—	—	—
Sewing rooms - - - - -	—	24	24
Shoe shop - - - - -	6	—	6
Tailor shop - - - - -	15	—	15
Henneries - - - - -	6	—	6
Mattress shop - - - - -	12	—	12
	215	203	418

The proportions at the date of our visit were much the same.

OUTLINE OF SCHOOL WORK.

Kindergartens.

Kindergarten D.—Consists of quite small children.

Kindergarten C.—Consists of boys.

Kindergarten B.—Consists of small boys and girls, who have primer and blackboard reading with kindergarten occupations.

Kindergarten A.—Consists of larger boys and girls, having primer and blackboard reading, number work, slate writing, with kindergarten occupations.

Class E.

Boys and Girls.

Primer, First Reader, blackboard reading, simple number work, letter writing with pencil, time telling, nature study, basketry, bead work.

Class D.

Boys.

First and Second Readers, simple addition and subtraction, letter writing, copy books, weights and measures, toy money, time telling, basketry, nature study.

Class C.

Boys and Girls.

Second, Third and Fourth Readers, simple operations in the first rules of Arithmetic, weights and measures, toy money, time telling, nature study, basketry, bead work, fancy work.

Class B.

Boys.

Third and Fourth Readers, compound numbers, letter writing in ink, Geography with maps and globe.

Class A.

Boys and Girls.

Third and Fourth Readers, decimals, letter writing in ink, Geography with maps and globe, basketry, bead work, fancy work.

Going through the institution, Dr. Murdoch conducted us first into his office, to which is attached a small dispensary and examining room, where slight ailments are treated. We were told that a dentist comes from Franklin, Pa., a near-by town, once a week.

We saw two dormitories of twelve beds each, occupied by girls who attend the school. Dr. Murdoch stated that the system of grading was a practical one, those who were congenial being put together. The girls assist in the care of the dormitories, in bed-making, sweeping, etc.

In a day-room were fifty-six girls, with two attendants. Each of these day rooms had a smaller one opening from it, in which children were also assembled.

On the same floor is a large dining room for girls, with a kitchen, where the cooking is done by natural gas, and a bakery.

Upstairs was a tailor shop containing five machines. Here all the clothing for the institution is made, including girls' cloaks, jackets, trousers, etc. About twenty-five boys work in the shop half a day, which Dr. Murdoch thought was better than a whole day's work, although he stated that occasionally when the need was pressing, the boys did work for a full day.

In the shoe shop all the repairing is done, and 75 per cent. of the new boots are manufactured.

A large amount of raffia work is done in the institution. We were told that last summer nearly every girl had a raffia hat which had been made by the inmates, and some of them were sold. Some of the low grade children were employed in braiding rope, making hammocks, mats, etc.

About fifty of the boys are employed in the sloyd room, where some practical work is accomplished. There were nine large benches.

We passed through the rooms of the higher grade boys, who were playing cards and checkers, others were listening to a phonograph. In this room we saw a crippled boy, who having been taken away from the institution by his mother, came to grief on the rail-road, losing both legs; after the accident he returned to the institution. All these boys were attending school

a part of the day and were engaged in industrial work for the remainder. In another room we saw lower grades, who were doing farm work. We saw some of the lower grades attending the school; these go into the manual training classes, but are not taught reading or writing. Most of them were defective in speech. Dr. Murdoch stated that many of the children received a leave of absence occasionally to visit their parents.

One of the cottages for the low grade cases contained 214 inmates, some of these being middle grade imbeciles. These, however, have separate quarters from the low grades. We were informed that many of the patients in this cottage had been there since the institution opened, having then come from the almshouses. Many of the middle grade children assist in caring for the lower grade there being one aid for five or six children. A ward of fifty-four low grade cases was in sole charge of a man and his wife, aided by a supplementary, who goes from department to department. The attendants live in this building. In the court there was a stone pile for the lowest grades. The cottage for low grades contained both boys and girls, the boys being on the one side and the girls on the other. Upon being asked if any work was done by the low grade boys, Dr. Murdoch stated that they assisted in making their beds, and in shovelling dirt and in grading; but he stated that they had to be guarded because they attempt to escape. They also help in the sewing room.

In this cottage there was a division for the girls acting as aids in taking care of the lower grade cases. They live there without the supervision of an attendant, have their own rooms and a sitting room.

We also saw the low grade females assembled in a room with bars at the windows.

The power house of the institution was very interesting, being heated entirely by natural gas derived from the wells of Western Pennsylvania; but there is also a provision for coal heating, should the gas supply fail. Therefore, a supply of coal is constantly kept on hand. The cost of the natural gas is 12½ cents.

Most of the washing in the laundry is done by machinery. There are seven employees and sixty patients employed there, the work being carried on daily, some of the patients working in the morning and others in the afternoon.

For convalescents who are unable to walk the institution provides a pony cart. This we saw driving about, with four children in it; they seemed to be enjoying the exercise greatly.

In the well-kept barn we saw a herd of 100 Holstein cows, whose milk is all used by the institution; no butter is made. A record is made of the quantity of milk from each cow. We were told that the institution also has a poultry farm.

Dr. Murdoch stated that many of the boys working on the farm did so without supervision, some of them driving all the way to Franklin, the nearest town, and back to the institution.

Much attention is paid to Nature study and recreation in the woods, in the school gardens, and the farm. On the latter, a very large amount of useful and remunerative work is done by the boys.

Dr. Murdoch informed us that more than 60 per cent. of the inmates were received at ages between eight and twenty-one and 20 per cent. were adults. The adults were certified and detained compulsorily; they had never had any difficulty in keeping the children. They had at least 100 girls (more than 20 per cent.) who had been on the streets or had got into trouble. He was opposed to the boarding out of feeble-minded children, especially

females above the age of childhood. Kentucky is the only State in which this is done and the results are unhappy. Epileptics and the few demented whom he has, get on quite well with the others.

He uses mechanical restraint (the camisole) once or twice a day to prevent self-injury.

NEW JERSEY.

The comparatively small State of New Jersey contains, in addition to the usual asylums for the insane, prisons, and juvenile reformatories and industrial schools, three State institutions of special interest to the Commission, viz., an institution for defective women, a training school for imbecile boys and girls, and an epileptic colony.

Speaking generally, its laws relating to the insane and the poor are much the same as in New York State, but it has two laws relating to the feeble-minded which are of special interest.

Chapter 137 of the laws of the session of 1904 reads as follows :

"It shall be unlawful hereafter for any person who has been confined in any public asylum or institution as an epileptic or insane or feeble-minded patient, to inter-marry in this State, without a certificate from two regularly licensed physicians of this State that such person has been completely cured of such insanity, epilepsy or feeble-mind, and that there is no probability that such person will transmit any of said defects or disabilities to the issue of such marriage ; any person of sound mind who shall inter-marry with any such epileptic, insane or feeble-minded person, with knowledge of his or her disability, or who shall advise, aid or abet, cause or assist in procuring any marriage contrary to the provisions of this Act, shall be guilty of a misdemeanor."

Chapter 134 is a supplement to the Act for the instruction and maintenance of indigent, deaf and dumb, blind and feeble-minded persons, inhabitants of this State.

It reads :

"That any parent, parents, guardian, or custodian who shall make application to have any person admitted to any of the institutions coming under the provisions of this Act, shall in such application, waive all right to remove such inmate, either permanently or for a limited time ; provided that any inmate may be discharged upon request of the governor or person administering the government of this State, on the recommendation of the principal superintendent or person at the head of such institution ; and provided further that the person at the head of such institution may grant a leave of absence to any inmate for a limited time."

The exact number of feeble-minded persons in the United States is not known. Accurate returns are so hard to get that in the census of 1900 no attempt was made to record them. The latest official returns are therefore found in the census of 1890, which gives 95,571 as the number. Because many parents either do not recognise this condition in their children or resent being questioned about it, there are without a doubt many cases not reported.

However, assuming that the above figures are correct, there are 1,526 feeble-minded for every one million of the population (or one for every 655). Making an estimate upon this basis, there are now in New Jersey over 2,500 feeble-minded persons.

The Training School for Girls and Boys, the State Home for Feeble-minded Women, and the two or three private institutions are caring for about 500 of these.

Many others are in the Hospitals for the Insane, Epileptic Village, the Almshouses, and other institutions. A few are in good homes where (providing the children are easily managed), they may, perhaps, safely remain throughout their lives. By far the greater number, however, are in places entirely unsuited to their needs.

The institutions specially designed for the feeble-minded date from the passing of a law in 1888, which provided an appropriation for the maintenance under the direction of the governor, of indigent, deaf, etc., and "feeble-minded persons," in suitable asylums, the large sum of £60 per annum for maintenance, and £6 for clothing being granted for this purpose. Special mention was made of feeble-minded females over twelve years of age, who were to receive industrial training and moral and physical care.

It was not until 1904 that provision was made by the Act already mentioned, for the compulsory detention of such persons. Originally the period of training was to be from three to eight years, after which it was hoped that the inmates could be returned safely to their homes.

NEW JERSEY STATE HOME FOR THE CARE AND CONTROL OF FEEBLE-MINDED WOMEN, VINELAND, N.J.

Visited by all the Commissioners on November 9th, 1905.



VIEW OF INSTITUTION FROM THE SOUTH-WEST.

The Home at the time of our visit had 160 inmates. The grounds about the institution cover 35 acres.

We were conducted through the buildings by Dr. Dunlap. In the central block we were shown first a large reception room, comfortably and prettily furnished, where patients may receive their friends and relatives. On the same floor is a schoolroom for the younger children, where the usual kindergarten work, modelling in clay, etc., is carried on, a dining-room for the attendants and teachers, and a large dining-room for the patients, seating 124. The latter is furnished with small round tables accommodating four people, and the tables are covered with white cloths.

Upstairs were two large dormitories. Each bed had a white pillow sham embroidered in red, this being the work of the inmates. Leading off from these dormitories there were two open-air sleeping apartments on the verandahs, one holding ten beds and the other seven. These are used for tubercular cases. Attached to each dormitory is a nurse's room, and also a washroom for the patients. There was furthermore a small dormitory, with barred windows, for excitable cases. One patient was seen in this room.

In the attic is the dressmaking establishment, where the garments for the patients are made. These consist of combination suits, *i.e.*, skirt and waist attached, reaching to the ankles. They are usually made of white Canton flannel. The dressmaker is assisted in her work by four or five girls, and fully a dozen patients are able to cut out and make dresses. In another room were girls working upon bed coverings, tufting the quilts, etc. These, we were told, last about a year, when they are renewed. They also do some carpet weaving, enough to supply the institution. There was quite a display of work done in knitting, crocheting, Mexican drawn work, etc. In another room, the clothes of the inmates are kept, each patient having a separate box for her belongings, trinkets, etc., while the dresses are hung in closets; in this room a class is held for mending and darning.

In the assembly hall, which was well equipped with all gymnastic appliances, we witnessed a drill in which about 35 girls dressed in very pretty gymnasium costumes took part; none of these girls was under fourteen years of age, and some were quite middle-aged. They also went through various interesting exercises, one of which consisted in balancing themselves on narrow wooden rails, resembling a railroad track. Dr. Dunlap stated that the girls receive a daily training of one hour in this physical work, on the utility of which she laid great stress, and an hour for reading and writing, the periods being of twenty minutes duration; no classes are for a longer time. Much attention is also given to the musical training; many of the girls sing, and there is a stringed band of nine, which played wonderfully well.

The per capita cost of maintenance is 18s. per week. Up to the present the cost of land, buildings, etc., amounts to \$70,000.00, which for the 160 inmates is at the rate of £90 per head. The superintendent stated that this capital expenditure would have been at least four times as much if the work had been carried out by the city council or other local authorities, who invariably paid more than is necessary. The small figure was due to unwearying personal attention and to the trustees dealing with the finances as if they were using their own money.

The teaching staff consists of two trained teachers, for physical culture music and English, two sewing teachers, and two for washing and ironing.



EXERCISES IN GYMNASIUM.

The institution is heated by a power house, which also does all the laundry work. The attendants sleep in the power house.

In the ironing room we saw thirty-six girls at work, some of them the lowest grades. Each was supplied with an individual stationary ironing-board, and the iron was heated by gas. In the wash room individual white porcelain tubs were used, twelve girls being at work there. Both the washing and ironing rooms were large and cheerful, with benches for recreation. The girls work here daily, ceasing at about four in the afternoon.

The worst cases were placed in a separate cottage. Many of these were epileptics, but no mechanical restraint of any sort is used in the institution, and there were no dark cells. In this department about twenty were of the lowest grade. In this, as in all other parts of the institution, the inmates were treated with affectionate gentleness, as if they were children.

In the basement of the central block we saw a recreation room where the patients were enjoying themselves; one was playing the piano and many were dancing.

There were in the institution two patients advanced in years, one seventy and the other eighty-nine.

The following is a concise record of our conversations with Dr. Mary Dunlap, the superintendent and sole director, a lady obviously of great capacity and influence both over her charges personally, and over the aims and management of a very interesting institution.

Dr. D.: The cases are committed here for one year. There is a provision also, that if they are not suitable cases, we can return them. The commitments are renewed every year. This is done on my own responsibility. Being a physician as well as superintendent, I can do that without protest. A great many of the women here have had children. We have one case of a mother and daughter here; one woman had four before she came.

I should say that fully one-third have had illegitimate children, in some cases more than one.

Our law provides only for childbearing women, but I think they ought to stay here for life; but some, of course, could be cared for in our almshouses quite well.

The women discharged often relapse, and we don't let them out unless it is impossible to keep them.

We get cases from twelve to thirty-eight, but we keep them for life if we can manage to do so.

They are not committed by the courts, but come through the Governor of the State. He receives the application, he sends for the clinical history and sees that it is a proper case, and if it is, he issues a warrant for one year. The papers are renewed after one year. If, however, this is not a proper place for them, we can dismiss them. We have some few patients who cannot do anything. We have about eighteen or twenty idiots. In the laundry work we can employ the lower grades, but the idiots are a trouble.

The following is the form of commitment to the institution:—

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT.

To the Principal of the New Jersey Training School :

SIR,—You will please admit _____ for the county of _____ of the age of _____ into your institution for instruction and support at the expense of the State of New Jersey, and for the term of one year from _____ at the yearly sum of \$230.00 and \$30.00 for clothing; and you are hereby authorised to draw from the Treasury of the State semi-annually _____ and the Treasurer is hereby authorised to pay the same. Make semi-annual report, giving admission, progress of learning, state of health and remarks.

Given under my hand at Trenton, N. J.,

(Signed)

Governor.

An elaborate paper of questions as to the history of the patient has also to be filled up.

THE NEW JERSEY TRAINING SCHOOL FOR FEEBLE-MINDED BOYS AND GIRLS.

Visited by all the Commissioners Nov. 9th, 1905.

This was built and partially endowed by a private chartered association, but is almost entirely supported by State contributions towards the maintenance of the inmates, which has varied from £66 and £55 per annum as a maximum down to considerably smaller sums or even nothing, together with—in all cases—£6 per annum for clothing. On the whole the State contribution has been about £41 per head, sufficient to allow of savings devoted to additional buildings, farm, etc.

The admissions take place on the order of the Governor, practically in the same way as in Dr. Dunlap's institution.

The numbers at the time of our visit were about 350, about one-sixth paying a substantial proportion of their keep and one-third paying something.

The age limits were practically five to twelve for girls and five to twenty-one for boys. The Governor was generally set in motion by the parents or by Charity organisations.

Speaking generally, the institution was an idiot asylum and training school for imbeciles of the type familiar in England. There was perhaps more useful employment in the farm and in the workshops than in our country, and less attention was devoted to education in the sense of literary or other accomplishment.

Professor Johnstone, the superintendent, was not only an enthusiast but an accomplished exponent of his system of sympathetic and personal attention to the individual needs of his pupils, and loving care for them in their defects and weaknesses; and the good results of his personal devotion were manifest even on our short visit.

He accompanied us through the institution and over the grounds.



THE NORTH GROUP.



THE ADMINISTRATIVE COTTAGE—MANHA

In the assembly room we saw the 350 inmates, who sang several songs with spirit and enjoyment; there was also a recitation. This assembly is held every morning for twenty minutes. Fifteen minutes of this time are spent in singing and five are devoted to the telling of a story by the superintendent. All the training in music, exercises and so forth is in mass.

We were told that about half of the patients are engaged in some industrial work, coming to the limit of the school education at about fourteen or fifteen, after which they are given manual work. From 100 to 150 are employed in the garden and do nothing else; practically 200 are undergoing some training, mentally or physically. Gymnastics are part of the regular daily training and there is a gymnasium in the basement. Out of the whole number, they are attempting to teach English, that is, reading and writing, to not more than ninety; fifty only out of this number reach the third reader and can do simple division. The average number of children in a class two years ago was nine, but this has now been increased to thirteen, owing to the larger population. The superintendent contemplates engaging a domestic science teacher to train the children on scientific principles. We saw an "unpractical" sewing class, from which, when they become proficient, the girls are graduated into the dressmaking department and the mending room. In the kindergarten two of the older girls are trained to help the teacher, and we were told that last summer, when the teacher was absent on her vacation, one of these high grade girls took entire charge of the kindergarten. In the sloyd room we saw some of the older girls at work and were informed that they came there at four or five in the afternoon when they have finished their work in the kitchen and other departments of industrial work, for training and recreation in the sloyd work. Altogether forty-four children are taught in the sloyd department, there being classes of seven each. Fifty children were in the basket class and fifty in the sewing room.

In regard to the industrial classes, Professor Johnstone stated that in the spring the greater number of them are put to work on the farm. There are 280 acres of ground, and part of this land is devoted to an orchard. The girls pick the fruit and assist in canning. The institution also has a garden, in which the children work, each bed being allotted to a child or to a class of children for caretaking.

In the shoe shop eighty pairs of shoes had been manufactured last year, and all the repairing for the institution is done there. In the tailoring department we saw five machines worked by patients, and we were told that two-thirds of the clothing for the institution is made there. There is, furthermore, a shop for making hammocks, mats, and brooms, but many of these workers had not as yet returned from the farm.

In the storeroom we saw a good supply of canned fruits and vegetables, these being derived from the farm. The peas and corn were put into small cans, but everything else into gallon receptacles; fifteen various kinds of fruits and vegetables were canned. We were informed that the canning process is not expensive, the original apparatus costing only \$55.00 and the soldering being very simply done. Both boys and girls work at the canning. In the winter the canning room is used for pickling.

The institution buildings number a total of twenty-one, including a good steam laundry, horse stable, and barn for the cows. The cost of the stable was \$2175.00 and the barn \$4293.00. The daily milk supply is 60 gallons. On the farm most of the work is done by the patients, there being only one paid farmer, one florist, and four paid assistants. Professor Johnstone stated that some of the boys were practically self-supporting. Five were capable of delivering coal from the railroad, without supervision.

An interesting feature of the institution was the privilege allowed to the children to purchase articles at the general shop. Each child has a certain weekly allowance, varying from one cent to seven cents, and upon producing good reports from his teachers, he is granted this credit. For this amount he

can purchase candy, fruit, and small trinkets. Almost everyone in the institution is interested in this department, which, as Professor Johnstone stated, is a stimulus to good conduct.

For the instruction and interest of the children, a board of lady visitors contributed to the institution a number of animals, consisting of three deer, some coyotes, prairie wolves, a coon, rabbits, doves, canaries, monkeys, etc.; and a carousel [*Anglicè*, a roundabout] operated by steam, with a hand organ, is another great source of enjoyment to the children.

A lady presented the institution with a car line and car. On holidays and special occasions the car is produced harnessed with donkeys and the inmates drive about, which gives them great pleasure.

The institution also has a conservatory and some greenhouses, which are in charge of a florist.

For the recreation of the employees a club has been organised. Once a month the employees are called to a meeting at which the work of the institution is discussed. A bulletin on the wall of the main building furnishes suggestions to the employees.

The hospital consists of about four small wards, two of them with verandahs and four single rooms for purposes of isolation. There were about twelve patients altogether in the hospital. There were three cottages for low grade cases, one for females, another for the younger males, and one for the older males. Those for the males only were visited; the one for older men contained seven. These were left in charge of one man attendant, and the inmates did not appear to be well cared for. The rooms were smelly, the patients not very clean, and one at the time of the visit was in restraint. In the department for the younger degraded cases, on the ground floor, there were about seventeen idiots and on the upper floor about a dozen low-grade epileptics. The care and treatment of this block was not such as might be desired for the class of cases. They were not over clean, they were untidy, and the wards were smelly. The mattresses in this department were very hard and lumpy, being stuffed with corn husks.

As a means of punishment in the institution there existed two cells known as "quiet," one being in one of the female cottages and the other in the male. These were semi-dark cells, lined throughout with wood, and contained nothing but a bedstead. The officer showing these rooms explained that they were not used for more than an hour or two at a time, but afterwards stated that the cries coming out of them were sometimes hideous and kept the attendants who sleep on the same flat awake all night. Mechanical restraint, consisting of muffs and camisoles, seemed to be very freely used among the degraded cases and were put on by the attendants or matron without the permission of either the superintendent or the medical officer. One case seen had been in cuffs for a year, and another case was pointed out that had a camisole on every night for over a year.

It is, unfortunately, impossible for us to give any reliable information as to the capital cost of the training school, on account of the gradual way in which it has been expanded and improved, as legacies, donations, and savings on the maintenance fund enabled the managers to carry out their successive improvements.

THE NEW JERSEY STATE VILLAGE FOR EPILEPTICS AT SKILLMAN, NEW JERSEY.

Visited by Dr. Dunlop and Mr. Byrne on November 23rd, 1905.

It is a very interesting example of an epileptic colony in an early stage of development. There is a very large farm, old farm buildings re-adapted for the new purposes at a slight cost and supplemented by new buildings, comprising hospital, cottages, children's department, etc., economically built, but perfectly adequate and suitable for their purposes. It is regulated by private Acts of the Legislature, and bye-laws made in pursuance of the powers given by those Acts.

Dr. Weekes, the superintendent, who received the Commissioners, gave them full information as to the history and position of the Colony. It was established for epileptics who were not insane, nor idiotic. We found, however, some low grade imbeciles and idiots. The bye-laws also exclude paralytics, bed-ridden, violent, dangerous and destructive persons requiring mechanical restraint or personal attendance; also all under five years of age.

Both paupers and non-paupers are admitted. Of the latter there are scarcely any. The process by which they are admitted consists of:—

- (a) A written request by relatives and an undertaking to pay the charges.
- (b) A certificate of epilepsy by two doctors and a bond with sureties to pay for the maintenance of the patient.

In the case of paupers, admission requires:—

- (a) A written request.
- (b) Evidence before a Judge of Common Pleas of the epilepsy and indigency of the patient, and of the consent of the Poor Law authority of his township, viz., the "chosen freeholder."
- (c) An order of the judge "to detain him until he shall be restored to health, or removed or discharged from the village according to law."

Discharges take place by the Board of Management on the advice of the superintendent, and also theoretically, by the Court of Common Pleas. Most of the patients remain willingly in the institution, there being very few escapes.

It is the duty of the overseers of the poor to send to the village by the procedure set out above all chargeable epileptics, and also to take action when relatives apply to them and produce suitable cases. Moreover, all officers of asylums or State or county institutions must send their epileptics who are not insane or idiotic to the village. We were informed the State of New Jersey proposes to develop the institution so as to meet the full requirements of the State.

The present cost of maintenance is naturally high—about 25s. a week—the number of patients being small. The charge of maintenance is borne partly by the State and partly by the Poor Law authorities. The county collectors have to pay two dollars a week, and thirty dollars per annum for clothing for each patient, and it is their duty to recover from the relatives such sums as they are able to pay.

The total *per capita* cost of the land, buildings, etc., amounts to £263 for each of the 300 inmates, whose immediate reception is contemplated; but the site, the farm of 890 acres, the water supply, and other provisions, are adequate for at least four times that number.

At the present time, farm and garden work together with levelling, road-making, cementing, etc., form the bulk of the men's work throughout the year, and of many of the women's for seven months of the finer weather. The fine

range of workshops including carpenters, smiths, boot-makers, and three others, large enough to employ 75 or 100 men, have just been built for £2,400 ; but at the date of our visit they had scarcely been brought into use.

There is a fine laundry in which we observed that for the safety of the epileptics working there, the power for each machine was provided by a separate motor in order to avoid belting and other gearing.

A cottage for eighteen of the women of the highest mental grade and two paid servants attracted our attention. It was entirely complete in itself except that it had no laundry and provided separate bedroom accommodation for each inmate. The cost of this had been £3,000.

A particularly fine building had been erected and was ready for 100 children, with rooms for an assistant doctor, the chief matron, and two teachers. This building was entirely complete in itself and cost £900.

Another well designed house, complete in itself, save laundry, provided, in separate bedrooms measuring 12 feet by 10 feet, for forty women of low mental grade and six paid servants at a cost of £100 per head.

Two smaller cottages for twenty-eight middle and low grade men cost £95 per head. The inmates here slept in dormitories and were looked after by an attendant and wife in each cottage. We observed several lunatics and idiots among these.

Dr. Weekes spoke with enthusiasm of the good work which he believed would be done in the institution at Skillman. He strongly recommended large colonies, and regarded extensive farms with good land for gardens as essential.

An interesting remark made by Dr. Weekes as showing the value of the labour of epileptics was noted. Among work under way at the time of the visit was a ditch about 3 or 4 feet deep to connect the drain of one of the new houses with the main sewer. Dr. Weekes was asked whether this ditching was being done by inmate labour, and his answer was to the effect that he could not afford to let the inmates do the work for it was cheaper to contract for the digging of the drain than to pay for the supervision of the inmates when doing it.

The buildings, he thought, should consist of separate blocks of a cheap character for the different grades, with a central laundry, power-house, and workshops. He was also in favour of the use of inmates of the higher mental grades as servants and attendants on the lower grades.

Such an institution, he thought, should, when in full swing, maintain its inmates at a cost not exceeding 8s. a week. He was in favour of classification by mental capacity and not at all by the degree of epilepsy. And he saw no reason why feeble-minded persons not suffering from epilepsy but requiring institution care, should not live and work on separate portions of the same estate under the same superintendent.

OHIO.

In this State the insane and the feeble-minded, *i.e.*, idiots and imbeciles, are dealt with, as in New York and most of the other States we visited, under separate laws and in entirely separate institutions.

The State has recognised the desirability, and undertaken the burden of dealing both with all the feeble-minded and with all epileptics requiring institution treatment, and the large institutions which we are about to

describe have gone some way towards, and are intended eventually to attain, these objects.

We were informed—but were unable from lack of time to verify by personal investigation—that there were fewer lunatics and mental defectives left in the almshouses of this State than elsewhere, but that there were no doubt considerable numbers of both maintained in the homes of parents and relatives. This would seem to be *à priori* probable in an enormous agricultural State with a scattered population, however willing the State authorities might be to provide more suitable educational and custodial treatment.

COLUMBUS STATE INSTITUTION FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

Visited by all the Commissioners November 13th, 1905.

The Ohio Institution for Feeble Minded Youth was established in the year 1857, and its benefits restricted to children of the class described by law; in 1898 its benefits were extended by law to adults of the same class, thus practically dividing it into two departments, the training and educational department for children, and the custodial, training and industrial department for adults.

Objects.

The object of the institution is best stated by quoting the language of the two statutes, establishing it in its present form, and prescribing its general object and purpose.

Section 674. (Training and Education of Inmates.) The object aimed at in the institution is to train and educate those received, so as to render them more comfortable, happy, and better fitted to care for and support themselves; to this end the trustees shall furnish to them such agricultural and mechanical education as they are capable of receiving, and as the facilities furnished by the State will allow, including shops and employment of teachers of trades.

Section 674A. (Custodial Department at Institution.) There shall be a custodial department established in connection with the Ohio Institution for Feeble-Minded Youth. That said department shall be entirely and especially devoted to the reception, detention, care and training of idiotic and feeble-minded children and adults, regardless of sex or color, and shall be so planned in the beginning, and constructed, as shall provide separate classifications of the numerous groups embraced under the terms idiotic and imbecile or feeble-minded. Cases afflicted with paralysis shall have a due proportion of space and care in the custodial department. It is specifically determined that the processes of an agricultural training shall be primarily considered in this department, and that the employment of the inmates in the care and raising of stock and the cultivation of small fruit, vegetables, roots, etc., shall be made largely tributary to the maintenance of the institution. Such other industries as the board of trustees and the superintendent may deem necessary and useful for the welfare of the inmates, and as tending to their proper employment, or as contributing to their development, discipline, and support, may, from time to time be added.

General Provisions Governing Admission.

Section 671. (Admission of pupils, and their expenses.) The Trustees of the Institution for Feeble-Minded Youth are authorised to admit into the institution all youth of this class who have been residents of the State for one year, and are not over fifteen years of age, and who are incapable of receiving instruction in the common schools.

Admission of Children to Educational Department.

Children between the ages of six and fifteen who are "idiotic" or so peculiar or deficient in intellect as to be incapable of being educated at an ordinary school, and who are not epileptic, helplessly crippled or deformed, may be admitted by the superintendent. Application on behalf of others not embraced in this general description, shall be especially referred to the action of the board of trustees. The parents or next friends to those on whose behalf applications are made for admission as pupils, are expected to make answers in writing to such interrogatories as are provided in Sec. 672. All pupils will be expected to come provided with a supply of neat and substantial clothing. There will be a vacation during the months of July and August, unless otherwise directed by the board, at which period all pupils must be removed by the parents or guardians, unless otherwise directed by the superintendent.

Admission of Adults to the Custodial Department.

Section 674F. (Admission of Adults.) Adults who may be determined to be feeble-minded, and who are of such inoffensive habits as to make them proper subjects for classification and discipline in an institution for the feeble-minded, can be admitted, on pursuing the same course of legal commitment as governs admission to the State hospitals for the insane.

Children may also be admitted to the department under Section 674E.

Epileptics, insane, the vicious, helplessly paralysed, hopelessly crippled or deformed, the blind, the senile, and demented from causes occurring after puberty, cannot be received under the law governing this Institution. Since the enactment of the law creating the custodial department all commitments must be made through due process in the Probate Courts, after the fitness of the applicant, under Section 674E and compliance with the instructions prescribed by the trustees and superintendent of the institution, has been fully made and shown to the Court. Commitment is then made as provided in Section 705, Bates' Statutes.

Farm or Custodial and Industrial Department for Males.

This is located at Morgans, about twelve miles south west of the original or central institution in Columbus, and is intended for the custodial care and industrial training and employment of adult males of the feeble-minded class; the Columbus buildings being devoted to the educational department for children and the custodial care and industrial training of adult females who are supposed to be improvable. With both departments it is hoped will be gradually realised—as rapidly as the buildings and other appliances for their care may be provided by the Legislature—all the aims for which the institution was originally founded; the principal among which was to make this class less a burden to themselves and society, and by so doing prevent the increase of their kind, which experience has shown results from neglect or lack of far-seeing guardianship; and with

this care and guardianship they will be trained to compensate, at least in part, for their custody, by such self-supporting labour as they are capable of rendering in the simpler occupations of agricultural labor and farm life.

The administration and policy of this institution therefore, is to make the parent institution the teaching and training department of imbecile children of teachable age, and the farm the working or industrial department, where all who are capable of any sort of useful physical exertion or industrial training will be finally and fully cared for, guarded and protected, and under humane direction made as self-sustaining as possible, whether they remain in charge of the State or are recommitted to their families and friends.

The institution benefited for many years by the enthusiastic energy and great capacity of a superintendent—Dr. Doren—whose name is well known to all interested in the treatment of the feeble-minded.

His recently appointed successor, Dr. Rorich, received the Commissioners with marked friendliness and spared no pains in assisting them in their work. The information which he gave both as to his own institutions and as to the general condition of the State in regard to the matters in which we were interested was of great interest and value.

The present friendly attitude of the legislature was due, he told us, in large measure to the indefatigable efforts of Dr. Doren extending over many years. There was no accurate knowledge as to the number of feeble-minded in the State, but a general apprehension that they were numerous and a source of great public evils. Private provision was practically non-existent. Epileptics were numerous in the insane asylums and the feeble-minded institution, notwithstanding the existence of the large state Institution for Epileptics at Gallipolis.

The excellent State Reformatory for boys at Lancaster no doubt contained many youths suitable for a feeble-minded institution, but they were well cared for there, well educated, and their disposal carefully thought out.

As regards girls, the State institution did in fact receive many who were immoral—even prostitutes—because of their mental defect. Magistrates used it for that purpose, but this class was very numerous, and at present the State institution failed to meet the whole difficulty, though it hoped eventually to do so. The State was liberal, and in ten years there would be 1,000 of this class under care, where now there were a few score.

The drunkard, as such, is not dealt with by the State in the absence of visible insanity, feeble-mindedness, moral insanity, prostitution or criminality

ADMISSION TO THE STATE INSTITUTION.

The forms in use are as follows, non-essentials being omitted.

AFFIDAVIT APPLICATIONS FOR COMMITMENT TO THE OHIO INSTITUTION FOR FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

Ohio, _____ County, SS.

_____, the undersigned, a citizen of said County, makes application for the commitment of _____ to the Ohio Institution for Feeble-Minded Youth, and being sworn, says that —he believes said _____ is a feeble-minded person incapable of receiving instruction in the common schools of the State; —h— has a legal settlement in _____ Township, in this County, and is a proper subject for classification and discipline at an Institution for the Feeble-Minded.

The said feeble-minded person has * _____ an estate of sufficient value
to defray the expense in † _____ of supporting h— in said institution
‡ _____

Dated this _____ day of _____ 190 .

Sworn and signed in my presence,

Probate Judge.

Relatives of said _____

Revised Statutes, Secs. 710, 674f.

Names of Nearest Relatives.	Kinship.	P. O. Address.
.....
.....

* If the person has no such estate, then insert the word "not," and in the blank space following, add, if such is the fact, "but has a parent or parents or legal guardian _____ (giving the name) of sufficient financial ability."

† Here say "whole" or "part" as the case may be.

‡ If in part only, here say, "and may be able to pay \$_____ per month" (giving the amount).

WARRANT TO ARREST—FEEBLE-MINDED.

Probate Court, _____ County, Ohio.

In the matter of _____

Inquest—feeble-minded.

The State of Ohio,
_____ County, SS

To _____ of said County, Greeting:

Whereas, _____ a resident citizen of the county of _____ and State aforesaid, has filed with the Probate Judge of the said County an affidavit alleging that _____ is a feeble-minded person, incapable of receiving instruction in the common schools of the State; —he has a legal settlement in _____ Township in this county, and is a proper subject for classification and discipline at an institution for the feeble-minded.

You are, therefore, commanded to arrest the said _____ and bring h— before me at my office in _____ in said county on the _____ day of _____ A.D. 190 , at _____ o'clock _____ M., then and there to abide the order of this Court in the premises. Herein fail not and of this writ make legal service and due return.

Probate Judge.

PRECIPE FOR SUBPENA.

INQUEST—FEEBLE-MINDED.

Probate Court, _____ County, Ohio.

In the Matter of _____

No. _____

Inquest—Feeble-Minded.

To the Judge and *Ex-Officio* Clerk of said Court .

Issue Subpoena, directed to the Sheriff of said County for the following witnesses in the above entitled case.

<i>Physician.</i>	

Returnable on the _____ day of _____ 190

SUBPOENA INQUEST—FEEBLE-MINDED.

The State of Ohio,

Probate Court.

_____ County, SS.

To _____

Your are hereby required to be and appear before the Probate Court at the Court House, in _____, in said County, on the _____ day of _____ 190 , at _____ o'clock _____ M., then and there to testify and the truth to speak as to all and singular such matters and things as you may know in the matter of _____ Inquest—Feeble-Minded, pending in said Court, and not depart the Court without leave. Herein fail not, under penalty of the law.

Witness my hand and the seal of said Court, at _____, Ohio,
this _____ day of _____ 190 .

Probate Judge.

By _____
Deputy Clerk.

JOURNAL ENTRY—ORDERS ON HEARING, ETC.

FEEBLE-MINDED.

Probate Court _____ County, Ohio.
_____ 190 .

In the Matter of

Inquest—Feeble-Minded
Orders on Hearing, etc.,

This day this cause came on to be heard,* and the said _____

_____ was brought before the Court _____

Thereupon the Judge proceeded with the examination; and having heard the testimony of _____ the medical witness, and of _____ and being satisfied that said _____

is a feeble-minded person, incapable of receiving instruction in the common schools of the State, that —he has a legal settlement in _____ Township, in this County; that —he has been an inhabitant of the State of Ohio for one year next preceding this date; that h— feeble-mindedness has occurred during the time —he has resided in this State, and that —he is a proper subject for classification and discipline at the Ohio Institution for Feeble-Minded Youth.

It is therefore ordered that _____ the medical witness in attendance make out a certificate, setting forth the facts as is provided by law.

The Court further finds that said feeble-minded person has † _____ an estate of sufficient value _____

to defray the expense in ‡ _____ of supporting h— in said institution.

And it is further ordered that an application be made to the Superintendent of said Institution for the admission of said _____ and that a certified copy under seal, of the certificate of said medical witness and of the findings in this case be transmitted to said superintendent; and it is further ordered that said _____ be committed to the custody of _____ until otherwise ordered, and this cause is continued.

Probate Judge.

* Instead of the remainder of this sentence, insert the following, in cases where such proceedings are had: "And as it was deemed unsuitable or improper to bring said person into Court, by reason of the character of h— affliction, the Judge personally visited h— and hereby certifies that he has ascertained the condition of said person by actual inspection."

† If the person has no such estate, then insert the word "not," and in the blank space following, add, if such is the fact, "but has a parent or parents or legal guardian _____" (giving the name) of sufficient financial ability.

‡ Here say "whole" or "part" as the case may be.

§ If in part only, here say, "and may be able to pay \$ _____ per month" (giving the amount)

MEDICAL CERTIFICATE

FEEBLE-MINDED.

The State of Ohio, _____ County, SS.

I, _____ being duly sworn and examined as the medical witness in the matter of _____

alleged to be feeble-minded, do hereby certify that I have this day carefully examined the said _____ and find in reference to _____ case as follows :

1. Name of patient in full _____
2. Sex _____ Age _____ Married, single, widowed
3. Condition of life and previous occupation, if any _____

4. Religious persuasion so far as known _____
5. Previous place of abode _____
6. Whether first attack _____
7. Age (if known) on first attack _____
8. When and where previously under treatment _____

9. Duration of existing attack _____
10. Supposed cause _____
11. Whether subject to Epilepsy _____
12. Whether suicidal _____
13. Whether dangerous to others _____
14. Facts or symptoms indicating feeble-mindedness observed by examining physician _____

15. Physical causes _____

16. Moral causes _____

17. Predisposing causes _____

18. Habits of patient _____

19. Habits of parents _____

20. Hereditary or not _____

21. Whether patient is free from any infectious disease _____

22. After having given the answers to the questions prescribed above by the statute governing these proceedings, please read the answers given by the parents, guardian or next friend, of the person named in the proceedings, to the interrogatories prescribed by the Board of Trustees of the Institution for Feeble-minded Youth, and authorized by the law establishing that institution, and state whether, from these answers and your own examination, the origin or cause of h—— present condition is congenital or otherwise ; and especially whether you have observed or would suspect any symptoms of existing or oncoming insanity of epilepsy. Also, whether you consider h—— a proper case, from a medical standpoint, for commitment to the custody of the Institution for Feeble-Minded.

[The "Interrogatories" consist of some sixty searching questions as to mental condition, habits, parentage, etc.]

Dated _____ 190 , _____

Physician.

APPLICATION FOR ADMISSION.

FEEBLE-MINDED.

Probate Court ————— County, Ohio.

In the Matter of

No. _____
 Inquest—Feeble-Minde
 Application.

To the Superintendent of the Ohio Institution for Feeble-Minded Youth, Greeting :

Whereas, all the proceedings necessary to entitle _____
 _____ to be admitted into the Ohio Institution for
 Feeble-Minded Youth, having been had according to law, as will appear by the certified copies
 of said proceedings hereto attached, application is hereby made for the admission of said _____
 _____ into said institution.

This _____ day of _____ A.D. 190 .

Probate Judge.

The total number of inmates is 1,350, of whom 150 boys are employed in outdoor work. The grounds about the institution cover $187\frac{1}{2}$ acres. The staff consists of the superintendent, matron, 200 employees, one physician, the total number of employees including twenty-five to thirty teachers: this excludes the Farm Colony, which will be dealt with later.

The schools contained 500 to 600 children, with twenty-five teachers.

The children on reception were put into "beginners' classes" divided into brighter and more backward; and the processes of training were as usual. In Mrs. Pinsent's opinion the mental condition of the children in the lowest classes was much the same as would be found in a London special school.

The brighter beginners advanced to the work of a First Standard in a normal school.

From the beginners several graduations led up to the most advanced grade who were capable of instruction in music, geography, reading above the Third Standard, and (in a few cases) fractions. Many of these bright-looking girls were described as of bad habits, requiring strict discipline. About half of the small number who reach the highest class would be thought fit to go out to their families, or to recommended situations; the general training aims at this, though it is rarely possible. After the school curriculum, work at sewing, the laundry, etc., is provided for the bulk of the girls.

The boys' classes corresponded very closely with the girls' in the matter of mental condition and attainments. Drill and gymnasium is given daily to all; and there was a fair orchestra and a singing class of nearly 100.

The custodial building for children lay beyond a large playground. It was an attractive building floored everywhere with small white tiles inserted by the inmates under an expert's direction.

A noticeable feature here was the employment of a large number of the higher grade inmates to look after the more helpless, not only in the infirmary, but in the whole department. For example fifty-one of the very lowest girls were looked after by three attendants and ten inmate "helpers."

Another matter we noticed was the large number of "cage" beds for the troublesome and noctambulant patients—camisoles and other physical restraints were rarely used.

About thirty-five inmates work in the laundry under two attendants; fifteen of these were boys.

The sewing, tailoring, and mending rooms were good; some fifteen motors (electric) being employed, and the whole clothing of the establishment being made by the inmates.

The institution also has a large carpenter's shop, a machine shop, a plant to pump the sewage to the river, and a storehouse where the supplies are kept. A storekeeper presides over this department. There are sixteen horses in the stable.

The nurseries, which are very extensive, are cared for by one florist and the inmates. Many varieties of roses, chrysanthemums, carnations, violets, etc., are raised, as well as radishes and lettuce.

The bakery contains a large oven heated by natural gas, which is used throughout for the boilers. Two inmates, who have been trained for the work, do the baking for the establishment, which requires a large supply. Eleven hundred loaves were the result of one baking.

A few of the workers in this department were now and then discharged; few could get on in the world. In Dr. Rorich's opinion, this was less from want of intellect than from lack of control, resolution, and other good moral habits.

THE FARM COLONY, AN EXTENSION OF THE INSTITUTION FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED, COLUMBUS, O.

Visited by Mr. Byrne, Mr. Dickinson, and Dr. Dunlop on November 13th, 1905.

This Colony is situated about fourteen miles out of Columbus, and consists of a tract of farm land of 1800 acres. At present there are only about fifty adult imbeciles living and working on this farm, but it is in early contemplation to increase the accommodation until adults will be housed there to the number of 1,500 or 2,000, the scheme being to keep the permanently feeble-minded in the Columbus Institution until they are fit for regular and profitable work, and then to remove them to the Colony.

The present accommodation consists of a roomy old farmhouse occupied by the officer in charge and his wife, a temporary dormitory building for the boys, a large barn and stable accommodation, and a large handsome block of asylum buildings which at present* is unused. The future buildings are to be erected so as to form a semi-circle, a considerable distance away from the present Colony. These were not sufficiently advanced to give much idea of their ultimate appearance.

The Colony is in an inchoate condition. At present it is under the charge of an efficient subordinate officer, who was the principal attendant at the Columbus Institution. His wife acts as matron. He has eleven employees under him. On the day of our visit, twenty-seven boys were doing agricultural labour on a field about a mile distant from the farmhouse. A few boys were working in the barn and in carting manure,

* In August, 1906, Dr. Rorich informed me that this building was now occupied with working inmates.—W. P. B.

and a few were occupied in doing the house-work of the residential block. Paid labourers were laying the foundations of the future main blocks.

The majority of the boys seen were middle grade imbeciles. They all looked to be in good health, happy and contented. The steward who showed us around informed us that until recently they were extremely troubled with attempts to escape, and that that was so he ascribed to the fact that a fairly generous reward was paid for returning the boys to the institution. The abolition of that reward has been followed by a very marked diminution in the number of escapes. The officer in charge informed us that, roughly speaking, it took four boys such as they had to do the work of one agricultural labourer. The impression given to us was that the development of the Colony side of this institution had either not been thought out in detail, or that funds for its completion had not been provided by the Legislature. We felt that we should be glad to have been able to have seen its eventual growth and working under Dr. Rorich's management.

THE STATE HOSPITAL FOR EPILEPTICS: GALLIPOLIS, OHIO.

To our great regret time did not allow us to see this important institution, but we append a few notes of the information respecting it which we received from Dr. Rorich and other sources.

It has been established for fifteen years and has gradually developed to its present dimensions—five doctors and 1,200 inmates—in pursuance of the policy of the State to deal with all epileptics requiring institution treatment. The weekly cost of maintenance has been gradually reduced from a high figure to a little over 13s. a head, including ordinary repairs and small improvements. It is furnished with elaborate hospitals, laboratories, etc., and carries on much valuable scientific work extending in many directions far beyond the care and treatment of epileptics.

The number of salaried officers, attendants, workmen, etc., is 215; but of these some twenty or more are merely temporary.

Nine-tenths of the cost of maintenance is received from the Treasury—there being but few paying patients; and the only expense regularly falling on the county or other poor law authorities being the clothing of the patients, not exceeding 30s. a year.

AGES OF THOSE ADMITTED SINCE OPENING OF THE HOSPITAL, NOVEMBER 30, 1893.

	M.	W.	T.
Under 10 years - - - - -	86	55	141
Between 10 and 20 years - - - - -	544	334	878
Between 20 and 30 years - - - - -	464	340	804
Between 30 and 40 years - - - - -	230	160	390
Between 40 and 50 years - - - - -	140	94	234
Between 50 and 60 years - - - - -	59	33	92
Over 60 years - - - - -	30	15	45
Totals - - - - -	1,553	1,031	2,584

DURATION OF DISEASE OF THOSE ADMITTED SINCE NOVEMBER 30, 1893.

	M.	W.	T.
Under 1 year - - - - -	64	28	92
Over 1 and under 2 years - - - - -	79	40	119
Over 2 and under 5 years - - - - -	277	165	442
Over 5 and under 10 years - - - - -	357	238	595
Over 10 and under 15 years - - - - -	299	169	468
Over 15 and under 20 years - - - - -	182	126	308
Over 20 and under 30 years - - - - -	147	137	284
Over 30 years - - - - -	84	77	161
Unknown - - - - -	64	51	115
Totals - - - - -	1,553	1,031	2,584

Total Admissions since 1893 to end of 1904 - - - - - 2,584

Number of known epileptic heredity - - - - - 445

Number of known insane heredity - - - - - 239

The trustees complain that they have not sufficient acreage to provide the outdoor labour and employment which they consider eminently desirable for both sexes, and are pressing for appropriations sufficient to provide enough land for the inauguration of the colony system to supplement the existing "hospital" system. They point out the great advantages which have already arisen from the partial development of the original block hospital for epileptics into a collection of cottages, etc., with hospital and administrative centre.

They receive—as might be expected—a considerable number of ordinary feeble-minded cases in which the epilepsy, which is the nominal cause of admission, is either non-existent or temporary (alcoholic or hysterical and feigned pseudo-epilepsy).

The admissions are by order of the Governor, as at the State feeble-minded institution.

There is no power of detention beyond persuasion. The annual discharges amount to nearly 10 per cent., of whom 1 per cent. are recovered, and perhaps 7 per cent. "improved."

ILLINOIS.

The State of Illinois, including Cook County, of which the great city of Chicago is the most populous and important part, has laws of a very modern type respecting most classes of delinquents and defectives.

It has reformatory schools or juvenile prisons for young criminals of both sexes up to the age of twenty-one, that at Pontiac for males is famous; it has a separate prison discipline for nearly all offenders between sixteen and eighteen years of age; sentences on juveniles are indeterminate within the maximum allowed by law; the system of release on parole is well established. A register of juvenile offenders exists admirable in all respects, save that for lack of some such infallible test, as that of finger-prints, it does not in practice bring about the identification of persons

previously convicted; the "mark" system by which earlier release may be obtained by good behaviour and industry obtains in all juvenile penal establishments; probation and supervising officers may be appointed; the adoption, apprenticeship, guardianship or boarding-out of young male and female offenders is provided for. All penal and reformatory institutions are supervised and inspected by a State Board of charities; there must be in every county with 500,000 inhabitants, and there are in fact in smaller places, "Juvenile Courts," with special magistrates and special courthouses, before whom children may be brought to the exclusion of other jurisdictions; no child under twelve can be sent to any gaol or penitentiary.

The laws as to the certification and detention of the insane are much the same as in New York.

Special classes for defective children have been established in small numbers in Chicago, and a system to provide for the periodical examination of all children in elementary schools in respect of their mental condition has been inaugurated.

On the other hand there are several striking lacunæ in the laws dealing with the criminal and defective classes.

There are no special laws dealing with inebriates as such; the care and control of idiots, imbeciles and other persons of defective mind, but not certifiably insane, rests practically on a voluntary basis; and hitherto no special provision has been made for epileptics.

The existing state of affairs can best be showed by a relation of our interviews with officials, of our visits to certain institutions of a miscellaneous character, and of our interesting and instructive inspection of the great asylum for feeble-minded children at Lincoln.

On November 15, 1905, Dr. Donkin and Mrs. Pinsent had an interview with Dr. McMillan, Superintendent of the Child's Study Department, Board of Education, Chicago, Ill.

Chicago has four special schools for defectives, containing 200 children. These classes are not in special buildings, but are held in separate classrooms in the ordinary public schools. The defectives are allowed to use the same playgrounds with the normal children, and no trouble has been incurred with regard to this. Dr. McMillan expressed his opinion that this was better for the children than to be kept entirely isolated.

Dr. McMillan stated that he is just concluding an investigation as to the numbers of defective children in Chicago. He could give no exact figures, but estimated that there were 900 who should be sent to special classes. With careful individual attention and schooling he thought that 25 to 30 per cent. would probably be completely self-supporting, making good citizens. Ten to 15 per cent. were only fit for institution life and permanent detention; and the remainder might get along fairly well, being able to support themselves with careful supervision.

The Secretary of the Board of Education told the Commissioners that it was their policy to deal with the whole number of defectives, increasing the accommodation so far as necessary in day classes and in separate institutions, but Dr. McMillan stated he was afraid that this would never be completed. He said that there was in Illinois no law for the permanent detention of feeble-minded such as exists in other States, and no great public interest in the matter.

A circular has been issued to the teachers requesting that every child who is two years behind the grade proper for its age should be reported to Dr. McMillan, who then arranges for its examination. He refuses to send idiots, or imbeciles, or low-grade cases to special classes. Of these

there is a waiting list of 750 in the State, and great difficulty is experienced in getting them into the institution at Lincoln. He submitted all children where there was a question of permanent detention to an examination of at least three-quarters of an hour's duration.

The cost of educating a child in the special schools is three times as much as that of a child in the ordinary school. In the future special class teachers are to be required to devote a year to the study of medicine and psychology, after which they will receive a larger salary. Women only are employed as special teachers.

Subsequently Mrs. Pinsent visited the Marquette School, which has a special class for defective children. There were fifteen children present who appeared to be of the same type as children admitted to London special schools. Three of the girls were so mentally defective as to make institution care extremely desirable. The usual difficulties were felt, both in obtaining the parents' consent on behalf of the child and also in obtaining a vacancy for the child in Lincoln if the parents' consent to prolonged detention were granted.

The class-room contained some excellent sloyd benches, but these had been contributed by private charity, and the principal stated that great difficulty had been experienced in getting the necessary materials for adequate manual training. He had hopes, however, that the question would receive more attention from the Board of Education in the future.

On November 15th, 1905, Mr. Byrne and Dr. Dunlop had an interview with Mr. Edward J. Brundage, President of the Board of Commissioners, Cook County, Illinois.

Mr. Brundage explained that the ideal of the State was ultimately to take charge of all lunatics, imbeciles and other degenerates; but that at the present time the State Institutions are not large enough to do so, and that consequently a large number of such persons are still cared for by the counties, or are imperfectly cared for in their homes.

Cook County is a large and important county, containing the city of Chicago, and to take care of these individuals the county supports large institutions at Dunning. These institutions are first, a hospital for consumptives with a population of about 120; second, a hospital for the insane with a population of about 1,800; third, a county infirmary or poorhouse with a population of about 3,000. Beyond these there are the local almshouses and an elaborate system of outdoor relief, boarding-out and guardianship.

In the insane hospital and in the county infirmary imbeciles are received and detained. Those admitted to the insane hospital are certified and dealt with similarly to lunatics. Mr. Brundage presented the Commission with a series of Annual Reports and other data, copies of rules, etc. The Annual Reports show among other information that the Cook County Commissioners support a detention hospital for the diagnosis of insanity; this is situated in a special block of the county hospital. This detention hospital is, however, for diagnosis only, and makes no pretence whatever of treating or curing "incipient insanity" patients. The Report for 1904 shows that the yearly admissions to this detention hospital numbered 1,630, and that these were disposed of as follows:—

To the insane asylum at Dunning	-	-	-	-	-	805
To other insane asylums	-	-	-	-	-	391
Deaths	-	-	-	-	-	23
Discharged, "recovered," or to friends	-	-	-	-	-	400

THE DUNNING INSTITUTION.

Visited by Mr. Dickinson and Dr. Donkin on November 16th, 1905.

This is one of the large institutions supported by the Cook County Board of Charities. It consists of three parts: a lunatic asylum, a poorhouse, and a hospital for consumptives. The asylum, which contains about 1,800 patients, consists of the following:—

First, an old central block, constructed about fifty years ago on the cellular plan. In it there was nothing instructive.

Second, a series of modern cottages built within the last few years. These were exceedingly well adapted for the purpose, and cheap, being erected at a cost of about £80 per bed. Each cottage held from thirty to forty patients. In close proximity to these cottages there was a common dining room and recreation room for the use of the cottage inmates.

Third, a farm of about 160 acres with a cottage to hold 50 male inmates. This cottage was also very well adapted for its purpose, and as a complete establishment, supplying its own heating and cooking and everything else, it cost less than £100 per bed for construction. The inmates of this cottage not only farm the 160 acres with very little paid assistance, but also do much valuable work about the institution. They were seen in small gangs, busily engaged in various occupations.

Fourth, an asylum hospital in which the decrepit, bedridden patients and acute cases were kept. This was well adapted for its purpose. A noticeable feature was that it was entirely nursed by females, both in the male and in the femaleside. The per capita cost of this insane asylum was only £22 10s. per annum. The medical superintendent informed us that this sum was inadequate, and that owing to want of funds the nursing staff was too small. The want of a sufficient nursing staff entailed locked doors and the use of some physical restraint.

Among the asylum patients there were very few imbeciles. The medical superintendent reported that a considerable number of imbeciles were annually received with attacks of acute insanity, but on recovery, provided arrangements can be made for their proper care at home or elsewhere, they are discharged. What few remain are only those for whom no care outside can be found. The law of the State prohibits idiots or imbeciles being certified or dealt with as lunatics.

Fifth, the poorhouse. This consists of a radiating block, antiquated and with no points of structural interest. Visiting the male side we were shown one ward containing about sixty defectives, some being imbecile and idiot, and others demented. These were cared for by one female employee, who was an elderly woman, and who was assisted by several of the sane poorhouse inmates. The medical superintendent informed us that imbeciles, and especially the higher grade ones, were transferred from this institution to the State School for Feeble-minded at Lincoln, but that sometimes they are detained for a long period, the waiting list for Lincoln being a long one, over 700, and the vacancies comparatively few. We did not visit the corresponding ward for female imbeciles, but were informed that their numbers were much smaller but the conditions similar.

THE COOK COUNTY HOSPITAL, CHICAGO, ILLINOIS.

Visited by Mrs. Pinsent and Dr. Dunlop on November 17th, 1905.

This is a large general hospital, holding about 1,100 beds. The only department of special interest to us was a wing used as a detention hospital. This contained four wards, two male and two female, where alleged lunatics were taken and detained for observation. It also contained a small court room for the trial of the alleged lunatic. This court room was about twenty feet square, with a bench for the presiding judge, seats for the six jurymen, a witness box, a special seat for the clerk of court, and accommodation for the witnesses, the Press and the public. The ordinary procedure is to report lunatics to the police. The police sergeant issues a warrant for the reception of the lunatics into these wards, where they are detained until the following Thursday, that being the day on which trials take place. The trial is presided over by a judge and a jury of six, one of whom must be a medical man. They are open and public, and are always attended by representatives of the Press, the principal witness at the trial being, of course, the medical officer in charge of the wards. The judge has discretion in ordering the committed cases either to a State hospital or to Dunning, but in most cases he orders the commitment to Dunning.

The wards were in all ways suitable for the temporary detention of lunatics. There was no attempt at curative treatment, the wards are intended simply for the purpose of reception and observation. About 1,500 cases per year, or thirty per week, pass through the detention wards. There were only five cases in at the time of our visit, which was made on a Friday. Among them was one man remitted for wife killing, who was remitted from the county jail for observation.

THE BRIDEWELL PRISON, A FEW MILES DISTANT FROM CHICAGO, ILL.,

Visited by Mr. Byrne and Dr. Donkin on November 18th, 1905.

This is an institution which receives from 1,400 to 1,500 male prisoners, with sentences of six months and under, a few State prisoners and some federal prisoners. There are also about 120 women.

The prison appeared to be a good example of the American plan of central cells and to be well ordered. Its size was inadequate. We were told that it was always necessary to put two men into many of the cells. They occasionally had a population of over 2,000.

We were struck by the large number of good workshops and by the number of men who, as we were told, were employed in quarrying within the prison grounds. The prison lines extended over about 70 acres. The chief officer who took us around stated that in one or two recent years the prison had come near to being self-supporting. There was no contract work. The prisoners were not given any money for their labour.

On inquiring of this officer as to whether they recognised any feeble-minded men among their number, he informed us that there were many, the present number being sixty-four, who were considered unfit for the ordinary

prison discipline and were given easy work which was not tasked, were located from the rest of the prisoners as far as possible, and were called by the name of "cranks." He considered that all of these men were not responsible. He stated that this classification had been in existence for some time and had not been initiated by higher authorities, but was suggested by one of the warders who had taken a considerable interest in this matter, having been himself previously an attendant in a lunatic asylum. The medical officer of the prison, he stated, was aware of the mental defects of these inmates, but always declined to certify any of these men as insane. This segregation appeared to us to be a remarkable fact, as this was the first prison which we had seen or heard of in the States where any kind of recognition of weak-minded prisoners took place. The whole appearance of this large gaol, as far as we could judge, rendered it much more comparable to a long sentence convict prison than to any other gaol of its class in the United States visited by us. The officer who gave us this information expressed his opinion very strongly that it was entirely useless to deal with the majority of the prisoners who came to this prison under short sentences repeated over and over again in the manner at present in vogue. He thought that they should be made to work for a term of years in a reformatory, with a view to their being trained to greater efficiency and self-control.

Within the grounds of the prison and under the same superintendent there is a large and well-equipped reformatory for boys, under the name of "The John Worthy School," to which juveniles are committed and to which young prisoners committed to the gaol are frequently transferred in pursuance of a recent and very useful law. The average daily population of this school was 380.

ILLINOIS ASYLUM FOR FEEBLE-MINDED CHILDREN, LINCOLN, ILLINOIS,

Visited by Dr. Donkin, Mrs. Pinsent, and Mr. Byrne, on November 16, 1905.

This is a large institution, with four doctors, and a large staff, containing 1,400 inmates, including idiots and all grades of feeble-minded in the main buildings and seventy-five custodial cases of various degrees of imbecility on a large farm of 880 acres, two and a half miles away. The main institution, which is some forty years old, and of modern gothic, seemed economically built, well ventilated, well equipped and very fairly suitable for its purpose. It was well provided with workshops situated in a separate industrial building of a very suitable character. There was a brush-maker's shop, where one paid man supervised the work of from twelve to twenty inmates; a carpenter's shop, where we were told there were generally twelve; a hair mattress shop; boot and shoe-making and repairing shop, and two large establishments for sewing and tailoring respectively. In most of these shops very few were working when we were there, and we were told that this was usually the case, the bulk of the inmates who were able to work being employed on the more necessary work of the establishment. Nearly all the clothing and boots and shoes for the inmates were provided from these workshops. The brushes and other products from that shop were unusually well constructed, and they were sold to the public at a profit, the usual objection to the sale of institution goods not applying in this case, as these were claimed to be made for the instruction of the inmates, and the Labour Unions had as yet not objected.

There was the usual complete apparatus for the instruction of the younger inmates, kindergarten, sloyd exercises, etc., precisely similar to that seen in other institutions. A very large number of the inmates were

still in school. Attempts were made to teach many of them reading and writing who would, as we were assured by the doctors, never acquire these accomplishments, but in spite of the hopelessness of the task they were being educated because their parents liked it. Physical exercises and training were much relied on.

The laundry was large and well equipped, a number of men doing the washing without any supervision beyond that of the matron, and some twenty to thirty women were doing the ironing without direction.

None of the inmates were committed to the institution by legal process, but were received there on the request of their parents or of the poor law authorities. No power existed to detain them, but practical difficulties were rarely found to arise, the usual course of putting every obstacle in the way of discharge of undesirable people being successfully adopted. There were, however, a considerable number of discharges from the establishment, some thirty a year, and some of those discharged were in the opinion of the doctors people of a sort who would be likely to get into trouble. Only about two per year were discharged with the full approval of the superintendent, as being fit to take their places in the world.

We were informed that there was no particular pressure on the accommodation of the establishment, so far as this was indicated by applications, the Superintendent's waiting list not exceeding twenty-eight. This was contrary to what we had been informed by the Secretary of the Charity Board, who told us that there were seven hundred cases waiting to come into the institution. Many imbeciles, we were informed, were still at home and in poorhouses all over the State, but no particular evil was considered to arise from this, and there was no general outcry, either from experts or from the public, to put an end to this state of affairs. It was, however, the intention of the legislature, so far as could be judged, gradually to provide accommodation, until all those who required it were provided for.

The lower grade, the idiots, who were in separate departments for men and women, numbering in each case seventy-five, were well cared for, the rooms being of adequate size and in good sanitary condition. There was but one attendant on duty for each department containing seventy-five, who was assisted by a second attendant for a certain part of the day when the latter had completed making up the beds, etc., in the dormitories; and he was replaced by a watchman at night, who was not in any sense an attendant on the patients, but was more of a guard or fireman. The good order and cleanliness which we observed and the economy in service were highly creditable to the management.

There were two cottages of precisely similar construction, one containing 175 boys and the other 175 girls. These buildings appeared well suited for their purposes. They had separate kitchens, dining rooms, dormitories, day rooms, and residences for the officers in charge; but everything else was provided from a central power-house, laundry, etc. There was a large infirmary which, we were assured, provided all that was necessary. In addition an old infirmary of inadequate size was now used as a place for the detention of those idiots who were cripples and delicate. There were thirty-two of this class who were looked after by three paid attendants with some of the middle grade imbeciles to help. The cost of the cottages, we were informed, was high, but need not have been so if needlessly extravagant estimates had not been accepted by the authorities.

The seventy-five boys on the farm resided in a two storey building, containing simply a kitchen, dormitory, dining-room, and sanitary accommodation. There were no day-rooms as the inmates were working all day. This building for seventy-five boys was provided for £600 and was precisely the same as one of the wings of the cottages.

The general opinions of the doctors were the same as those expressed to us by other institution authorities. They had a large number of epileptics,

exceeding 300. These were not separated from the others on account of their epilepsy, the classification being by mental condition. They considered that it would be very desirable to have an epileptic colony with buildings of a simple character, entirely in the country, so that epileptics capable of work could lead a simple country life and help to maintain themselves

The per capita cost of this well-managed institution is only 11s. per week. A running money account is not kept with regard to the farm, but we were informed that it contributed substantially to the economical maintenance of the inmates; and this was corroborated by the fact that the legislature had recently completed the leasing of another 480 acres of land, to still further reduce the expenditure by supplying as much as possible for the institution. The probable reduction in the maintenance cost was estimated to be from 11s. to less than 8s. a week.

The death rate was from 5 to 6 per cent., consumption and pneumonia being, as usual, the chief ailments.

The cost of maintenance is entirely by the State, but parents and relations who can afford to pay the whole or part of their children's support have to do so. Even those who are poor have to contribute towards the transportation and clothing of their children who are received in the asylum.

The following forms are in use:—

Dr. C. B. Taylor, Superintendent.

ILLINOIS ASYLUM FOR FEEBLE-MINDED CHILDREN.

SIR,

In the matter of _____ a feeble-minded child residing in the County of _____

I, _____ Clerk of the Court of _____ County, do certify that _____ Judge of the County Court of _____ County, has issued his order to the effect that _____ a feeble-minded child residing in said _____ County, is a proper subject for the care of the Illinois Asylum for Feeble-Minded Children, too poor to furnish _____ self with sufficient clothing and pay the expenses of transportation to and from the Asylum, and authorising the Superintendent of said Asylum to receive and provide clothing and transportation for _____ in accordance with the provisions of Section 27 of "An Act to Regulate the State Charitable Institutions, and the Reform School, and to improve their organization and increase their efficiency," approved April 15th, 1875.

Given under my hand, this _____ day of _____ 190

Clerk _____ County

Know all men by these presents, That we _____

as principal, and _____ as security, are held and firmly bound unto the Board of Trustees of the Illinois Asylum for Feeble-Minded Children in the penal sum of Three Hundred Dollars, for the true payment whereof we bind ourselves, our heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, jointly and severally, firmly by these presents.

Sealed with our seals, and dated this _____ day of _____ 190, at _____ Illinois.

The conditions of the above obligations are such, that whereas, the said _____ has placed in charge of the said obligees _____ an imbecile child for the purpose of being trained and instructed, as provided for by an Act of the General Assembly of the State of Illinois, entitled "An Act to Regulate the State Charitable Institutions, etc.," approved the 15th of April, 1875, and has agreed to furnish the said child with comfortable and suitable clothing and all travelling expenses for and on account of said child, or pay for such as may be furnished during _____ continuance in the school, and also to remove the said child from the asylum whenever required, without charge to the Asylum or any of its officers or agents.

Now if the said _____ shall well and truly perform the conditions aforesaid, then this obligation to be void; otherwise to remain in full force and effect.

State of Illinois,
County of _____ SS. I, _____
County Judge of the County of _____, hereby certify that I am
acquainted with _____ and _____
_____ the persons who have signed the foregoing bond,
and from my own knowledge state that they own property in their own right to the amount of
_____ Dollars above exemption, and that
their credit to that extent is good.

County Judge.

INDIANA.

In the State of Indiana the feeble-minded have been specially dealt with for the last quarter of a century independently of the insane.

The population of the State is 2,500,000; there are over 6,000 insane in asylums and infirmaries and a considerable additional number in their own homes. The number of the mentally defective—not insane—is estimated at 7,000 or 8,000; 1,040 of these are in the great "Indiana School for the Feeble-minded" at Fort Wayne. There are no "Special Schools" for defective children.

There is the usual nominated "Board of State Charities" sitting in the State House and having full powers of inspection over all State Institutions.

The Law as to the Feeble-Minded.

Sec. 3105. That there shall be established and maintained in this State at or near the city of Fort Wayne, Allen county, Indiana, an institution to be known as the "Indiana School for Feeble-Minded Youth." The general charge and management of said institution shall be intrusted to a board of trustees consisting of three members, who shall be appointed by the governor of this State. * * *

Sec. 3107. The purposes of this institution shall be to care for, support, train and instruct feeble-minded children, the term feeble-minded to include idiotic, epileptic and paralytic children.

Sec. 3108. The institution is to be divided into two distinct departments, one industrial, the other custodial. The industrial department is to be a department for culture, in which shall be placed such feeble-minded children who are actually in a practical sense capable of improvement, in which the rudiments of a common school education are to be taught in connection with, and subordinate to, culture in manual and industrial occupations. The objective point to be attained in this department is future usefulness, self-care and self-support. The custodial department shall be an asylum for low-grade, feeble-minded, idiotic epileptic children. In this department special attention shall be paid to mental, physical and hygienic treatment.

Sec. 3136. The superintendent acting under the control and supervision of the trustees of said institution, is hereby authorised and required to provide for appropriate industrial education of the pupils.

Sec. 3137. The industrial education of the said pupils shall, as far as possible, be conducted in such manner as to make said pupils fit and able to earn their own support when they shall have been graduated or otherwise discharged, and not chiefly or mainly so as to make any profit or revenue.

Care and Control of Children.

Sec. 3172. The boards of directors, trustees or managers of any orphans' home, or of any home for orphan and destitute children, shall have the care, custody, control and guardianship of any and all children living in such homes and for the time agreed upon in such written agreement, and may, when it may seem proper and best, place them in suitable homes, having regard for the moral and religious character of the persons with whom such children are placed, in order to secure to them the benefits of good example and wholesome instruction and the opportunity of becoming intelligent and useful men and women.

The method of admission is different in the case of a child and an adult: the former being on voluntary application, the latter in the nature of a commitment.

Form of application for a child :—

The following application must be duly signed by the father, if father and mother are living together ; if father and mother are not living together, then by one having custody of the child or by the guardian duly appointed ; or by the Superintendent of any county infirmary, or matron of any county orphanage, or by the person having the management of any other institution or asylum where children are cared for.

APPLICATION.

I hereby request, That _____ of _____ County, may be admitted as a pupil to the Indiana School for Feeble-Minded Youth, and herewith forward to you answers to all the interrogatories propounded to applicants, and those answered by the Physician, and I agree to remove _____ promptly when required by the Superintendent, without any expense whatever to said Institution.

* *To be signed by some one of the parties above stated.*

The application is accompanied by the following documents:—

I. AUDITOR'S CERTIFICATE.

State of Indiana, _____ County.

I, _____, Auditor within and for the County and State aforesaid, hereby certify that the Board of Commissioners of the aforesaid County, on application to them made, have determined that _____ has for one year prior to the making of the aforesaid application, been a bona fide resident of the state of Indiana, and that _____ is a feeble-minded child, now residing in said county, and is a proper subject for admission into said school and that applicant has made a sworn affidavit as to his or her financial ability before said Commissioners.

Witness my hand and seal of said County, this _____ day of _____

II. ETIOLOGICAL HISTORY.

[Here follow fifty searching questions as to heredity and condition of child.]

III. PHYSICIAN'S CONFIDENTIAL REPORT.

Please state fully any facts concerning this case, which, in your judgment, may have a bearing on the subject of causation, etc.

..... (Signed) M.D.

Date, 190

NOTE.—Physician's fee for services in this case will be paid by person making the application.

IV. PHYSICIAN'S AFFIDAVIT.

I, 190 .
 M.D., resident of
 do hereby certify that I
 have examined
 and believe h— to be a proper person for admission to the Indiana School for Feeble-Minded
 Youth; that—he is not insane, and that—he is not afflicted with any chronic or contagious
 disease, nor has—he been exposed to any of the acute contagious diseases within a period of
 three weeks prior to this date. I further certify that—he has been successfully vaccinated within
 one year previous to this date.

(Signed) M.D.

Subscribed and sworn to before me
 this day of 190 .

.....
 Notary Public.

FORM OF ADMISSION OF ADULT FEMALES TO THE CUSTODIAL DEPARTMENT.

Rules adopted by the Board of Trustees.

SECTION 1.—The Superintendent will admit all adult females for whom there is room in the Custodial Department and who are committed by the Courts, and whose condition and commitments are in accordance with the regulations hereafter written.

SECTION 2.—The Superintendent on request shall forward to each person wishing to secure the commitment of an adult female idiot or imbecile, a personal descriptive blank,* and ask that it be completely filled and returned to him. On receiving such personal descriptive blank properly filled, the Superintendent shall add thereto such remarks concerning the case as he may think appropriate, and shall also add a statement as to whether or not there is room in the appropriate part of the Custodial Department of the Institution, for the adult person in question. The Superintendent shall then return to the person sending the blank, a copy of the same with his remarks and statements as to room, and shall also send a Commitment blank in duplicate.

When the petition is thereafter presented to the Circuit Court there shall be submitted at the same time the personal descriptive blank with the Superintendent's comments thereon as above described, in order that the Court may be advised as to the condition of the Institution in regard to room for more inmates and so forth.

SECTION 4.—No person shall be admitted to the Custodial Department for adult females, who is entirely helpless, or who is unable to walk, or who cannot feed, clothe or wash herself.

* This blank contains forty-five searching questions.

PETITION TO THE CIRCUIT COURT.

In the

Circuit Court.

The undersigned, _____ a resident of _____ County, State of Indiana, upon oath says that he, the affiant, is acquainted with _____ County of _____, State of Indiana, that said _____ is not and cannot be properly maintained or cared for by those who have her in charge; that she is (feeble-minded) (idiotic), and is over sixteen years of age and under forty-five years of age, and is not insane or pregnant; that she is in good bodily health and is not afflicted with any chronic or contagious disease; that she is a legal resident of said State and County aforesaid, and is a proper person to be admitted to the Custodial Department for Adult Females of the Indiana School for Feeble-Minded Youth, and that her admission thereto would be in conformity to the rules and regulations established by the Board of Trustees of said Institution for the admission and care of such a person.

Affiant further says that he has known said _____ for year _____; that affiant is _____ related to her as _____ that her legal residence is _____ Township, _____ County, State of Indiana; that her age is _____ years and her birthplace is _____; that she is (married) (single); that she has had _____ children, with names and ages as follows: _____

that she was married to _____ in the year _____, her husband now being (dead) (alive); that she is to the following extent:

Noisy? Ans. _____ Destructive? etc., etc. (fifteen answers).

That the following of her relatives within three generations have been:

Intemperate? Ans.: _____ Idiotic? etc., etc. (ten answers).

That the following names and addresses of persons have knowledge of the foregoing statements: _____

That _____ is a reputable physician and acquainted with said _____

The undersigned, _____, a citizen of said County and State upon oath, declares that the foregoing allegations and statements of facts are true as he verily believes.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, this _____ day of _____ 190

Notary Public.

ORDER OF COMMITMENT.

In the

Circuit Court.

Comes now, _____, a resident of said County and State, and presents for hearing and order his petition heretofore filed herein, in which petition _____ a resident of said County and State is charged with being (idiotic) (feeble-minded); and the said petition now comes on to be heard before the said Court (or the undersigned Judge of said Circuit Court in Chambers); and, it appearing that notice of the filing of said petition has been duly served upon said _____, by summons read to her, which summons and proof of service thereof are in the words and figures following, to wit:

And the Court, having examined said petition, and being fully advised in the premises, finds that said _____ has been duly served

with notice of the filing thereof, and that she is present in Court (or is unable to attend the hearing of said matter), and having examined witnesses adduced, one of whom (_____) is a reputable physician, and finds that the facts contained in the petition are true, and that said _____ is a proper person to be cared for in the Custodial Department for Adult Females of the Indiana School for Feeble-Minded Youth at Fort Wayne, and that she can be cared for therein, and that she is _____ years of age.

Now, therefore it is ordered that said _____ be committed to the Custodial Department for Adult Females of the Indiana School for Feeble-Minded Youth at Fort Wayne, and that she shall be received therein immediately, or as soon as there shall be room to receive any more inmates in said Custodial Department, and shall be retained there at the discretion of the Board of Trustees of said Institution.

Judge.

The inmates of the School may be roughly classified as —

Girls in training	.	.	.	.	.	.	300
Girls in custodial cottages	.	.	.	.	.	.	150
Adult females	.	.	.	.	.	.	120
Boys in training	.	.	.	.	.	.	275
Boys on farm	.	.	.	.	.	.	200
Boys in nursery	.	.	.	.	.	.	20

About 300 are epileptics.

There is at present no State Epileptic Institution, but a site of 1,000 acres for one is about to be acquired by the State. It is understood that this is to be an epileptic hospital on the same lines as the Ohio Institution at Gallipolis, but the superior advantages of the colony system are being urged on the Legislature.

It is evident from the above figures that the State of Indiana is still far from dealing adequately and comprehensively with all its mental defectives. There were few adult males in the school, and we were informed that large numbers of male idiots and imbeciles were to be found in the hospitals for the insane, in the poorhouses, and in their own homes, which in most cases were very unsuitable places for them. We were told that serious public dangers and inconveniences arose from this. Mrs. Harper, one of the trustees, feared that it would be a long time before the whole needs of the State were met; the burden would be very heavy.

THE INDIANA SCHOOL FOR FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

Visited by all the Commissioners on November 14th, 1905.

We were conducted over this Institution by Mr. Albert Carroll, the superintendent, who spared no pains to inform us as to its working, and as to the general condition of the feeble-minded in the State.

It is a fine and well equipped institution, which cost £120,000, less than £120 per head. The yearly cost of maintenance has been gradually reduced to the very satisfactory figure of £24 per annum, excluding repairs, 9s. 4d. a week. This economy appeared to have been attained without any sacrifice of comfort, efficiency, or skilled teaching and nursing. The dietary contains much less meat than is usual, not oftener than three times a week; the health and appearance of the inmates was normal.

Tuberculosis was the most serious ailment, and much attention was devoted to keeping it down. All inmates were tested with tuberculin on admission (except mongolians), and in tuberculous cases much care was taken in respect of nutrition and the testing of it by frequent weighing. The death rate was 3 per cent.

The staff appeared to be of the usual strength and efficiency. We were unable to procure the exact numbers.

The few parents who can afford to contribute to the cost of the maintenance of their children have to do so; the State provides the rest.

The main building of the institution was constructed of brick throughout, and the walls inside were painted white, the paint being applied immediately on the surface. This, Mr. Carroll stated, was entirely sanitary, and answered the purpose admirably.

In this building we visited the custodial departments for boys and girls, the boys being on one side and the girls on the other. The word "custodial" we were told is applied to those who are receiving care, and who are not doing any school or industrial work. There were 130 patients in the custodial department, which did not, however, include the low grade idiots; these are kept in a separate custodial house. The ages of those in the custodial department ranged up to forty, and they were of all classes of imbecility except the very low grade.

We visited three of the dormitories on the girls' side, where we saw sixteen beds in each room. All the windows throughout this department were fitted with iron bars. A number of the inmates were engaged in polishing the floors. We saw a large day room where a number were assembled. Mr. Carroll stated that great stress was laid upon open-air exercises for these inmates; they were sent out daily, and on a fine Sunday afternoon they would be out for hours, and the usual chapel services were then omitted.

Through the school department we were conducted by the principal, Mr. Cyrus D. Mead, who stated that the children are divided into two classes, the lower grade children being taught in the morning, while the higher grade received instruction in the afternoon. We were shown a class of seventeen girls, and it being in the morning, they were of the lower grade. Regarding them Mr. Mead gave information as follows:

Last year these girls did kindergarten work entirely; now they are promoted to primary work. They only trace letters after the teacher's writing. Some of them have been in the school four or five years, and some cannot accomplish primary work, others are in the first reader. In the afternoon we have a primary class of brighter children here who read in the first and second readers. These girls here are doing work which the ordinary child would do at five or six years old. Their ages average thirteen and fourteen.

The principal stated that throughout the institution, in all classes for beginners, sound work was taught, *i.e.*, teaching the children to spell according to the sounds of the letters.

We saw another class of twenty-eight smaller, but higher grade girls, who were engaged upon needlework and sewing. They are there taught to hemstitch, to make many beautiful designs in torchon lace, and the Norwegian embroidery. The lacemaking was especially interesting, some of the work being of a fine quality, and there was also much done in raffia, such as the making of hats; we saw fancy pillows made of this material. All such work is sold, and the proceeds are sent to the State Treasury. The useful work done in this Department and its good results on the girls contrasted with the slow and laboured work in the primary class.

All these girls read and write, and every girl but one attends the school.

In a class of sixteen, the girls were beginning kindergarten and primary work. These were a very low grade of children, mentally as low as any in the school. We were told that the previous year they had done kindergarten work almost entirely, and had been at that for several years, but now they were actually accomplishing some primary work in recognising sight words and in reading simple sentences. There was in this class a fourteen year old deaf and dumb child, who had been sent to the institution from the deaf and dumb asylum. She also could recognise objects by the written word and readily distinguish colours.

The school also has an art class for the brightest pupils, and we saw some good work in charcoal drawing, water-colouring and modelling in clay. The drawings were made from plaster casts and from the natural objects about the room. We saw a cast of a child's head, made by one of the girls who could not do much in the school work, and this was so well done that it could hardly be distinguished from the original model. Mr. Mead stated that the girls receive instruction for one term in this art class; then they are sent out. The sloyd work done in this department was equally interesting. The art class is usually composed of about ten students, who are picked individuals. They are mostly children who advance to the literature class, where they read and appreciate such poems as "Evangeline," "Snow Bound," Gray's "Elegy." They do not memorise, but are required to comment upon selections read.

We next visited a class of eighteen boys, who ranged from those beginning the primary work to those reading in the second reader. They were the highest class of boys in the morning session.

They would average fourteen years of age: and some had been at this elementary work for years.

It was the opinion of the teacher that some out of her class would be sent to the custodial department; but teaching was given wherever even the slightest improvement seemed probable.

In the afternoon we visited the classrooms of the brighter children, who were considerably in advance of those in the morning session. We saw the most advanced class of girls, consisting of about twenty. They were doing seventh and eighth class work, and they read and appreciated literature, such poems as "Evangeline." They were a very high grade. However, practically none of them were going out into the world, that would be exceptional. The school was mostly a home for them for life, because of their unstable character and to avoid propagation of the unfit; their detention is because of their defective self-control and their moral character. The family history is bad in most cases.

Clearly the work they did calls for a fair grade of intellect, but we were told the failing was in their moral character; it was not intellect that was so much at fault, as other parts of the mind; and none were fit for freedom.

They use the fourth reader. In arithmetic they work in fractions, mensuration, weights and measures, and discount.

In an upper kindergarten class there were fifteen boys. We were told there had been twenty in the class, but the other five had been taken out for primary work.

Other departments of the institution were equally interesting as the school rooms. We visited the laundry, which was equipped with the usual machinery, but very few of the inmates were employed there. The wash-room was

presided over by two employees, a woman and a man. The work is carried on five days in the week, and from 19,000 to 20,000 pieces of clothing pass through the laundry. Upon inquiring as to the cause for so small a number of inmate workers, we were told that the girls had been distributed in the other departments, in the sewing and mending rooms; and we were also told that sometimes they did not have enough girls for the work in the laundry.

About twenty-five girls were working in the ironing room, and we were told that the regular number varied in proportion to the work to be done and the number of girls available. No outside work is done in the institution, the labour of the inmates being required for their own benefit. In the ironing room there were four hired employees.

In the building for practical work, we visited the tailors' shop, where on an average ten boys daily are employed, five in the morning and five others in the afternoon. Here is made all that the boys wear, all the outer garments, and they also make night-clothes. The only things purchased were knitted underclothing and stockings.

In the shoe shop we were told three boys work all day long. Not a pair of shoes is bought, everything being made in the shop; the sole leather is bought by the roll and the uppers by the hide. At the time of our visit there were about a dozen boys engaged in the shop, but these do not work the entire day.

Abouts 900 pairs were made last year; and about 1,200 pairs this year, with about 6,000 minor repairs.

On an average seven or eight boys will turn out 1,200 pairs of boots.

We were told that with the machines one of the boys can accomplish as much as six pairs of boots per day.

The same building also contained a carpenter shop for the boys.

The storeroom contained a quantity of clothing ready to wear, such as overcoats, etc., and blankets. The price of the latter, we were told, varied from \$2.00 to \$2.50.

We next inspected the custodial building for girls, where the low-grade cases are housed. The building was unsatisfactory, as the superintendent stated, being plastered throughout and wainscotted with wood, which he thought very undesirable for such classes of patients. The construction of the building was attributable to a desire for cheapness.

In one of the rooms we saw twenty-eight patients and in another thirty-one, who were cared for by an attendant in each room and about four inmate helpers. The dormitories varied in size, one containing thirty-four, one forty, and another twenty-four beds. There are 100 inmates in the custodial department.

The cottage for adults contained those inmates who had been committed by the courts, and the superintendent spoke of it as being one of the most satisfactory buildings, being completely equipped and a small institution in itself, very well arranged. The building contains a separate kitchen, dining room, day rooms and dormitories. It is heated from the central plant, this being more economical than an individual heating plant. The matron and attendants are housed in the same building. The cost of the building was £8,000 and it affords room for 130 patients, £62 a head; the inmates at the time of our visit numbered 110.

This building was especially cheap because the bricks were made on the farm, and plans had been laid very carefully with a view to economy.

Returning to the main building, we saw the girls assembled in the dining room, there being 260 to 270 present. They were served at tables seating eight and twelve, and spread with white cloths. One girl at each table served the dinner, consisting of beans, cabbage, potatoes and bread. We were informed that about twenty-five of the girls have an earlier dinner, in order that they may assist in serving later. The arrangement of the girls in the room was according to the grading in the school.

For supper and breakfast coffee and milk are served, but milk only for the epileptics.

The boys' dining room, also in the main building, was similar to that of the girls. It contained about 275, who were eating dinner at the time of our visit. The superintendent stated that three of the important items in the dietary were potatoes, beans, and bread. The inmates receive meat twice and three times per week, but they get the extract of meat in the form of soups and broths on other days. The rule is: a veal dinner on Sunday, pork on Saturday, and beef once or twice per week.

We also visited some of the boys' dormitories. One of these contained thirty-one beds for the middle grades, most of whom were in the school.

The orchestra of the institution is well trained; eight girls were playing stringed instruments and one was at the piano.

We also witnessed a drill in the assembly room and were informed that each room in the institution receives thirty minutes' training there each week, besides a daily drill of ten minutes in the various rooms.

Mr. Carroll stated that the discharges from the institution were now few, amounting to not more than two or three, while the withdrawals were fifteen to eighteen.

Withdrawals of children from the school by parents and friends used to be more common and led to bad results; the superintendent had no legal power of detaining cases not committed, but where in his judgment release was inexpedient he opposed good advice, persuasion, and every form of passive resistance to the parents' selfish wishes, and had never yet been taken to task by the Law Courts.

With regard to the farm work, Mr. Carroll made the following statements:—

"The farm is not a paying investment. It gives us an outlet for the labour of the children and it gives us supplies of which we know the quality. But with the same staff that we have we could farm about 500 more acres, and consequently make just that much more. We are not losing money, but it is not a big thing as an investment. If we can make £250 per year from our farm, we are doing good, but that is nothing when you consider what we have invested there. Our farm buildings cost about £7,000."

In the farm building we were shown in to a large assembly hall, where plays are sometimes acted.

A day room contained thirty boys of the low-grade type. The superintendent stated it was the intention to place these in a new building, to replace them with boys who can work on the farm, the lower grades being able to perform small duties indoors, but no outside work.

The dining room of the farm contained twelve tables seating fourteen each. The tables were spread with oilcloth. There is a kitchen and also a scullery in the building.

The staff of this part of the institution consists of a farmer, an experienced man who has charge of the house and twenty-five employees. There are 180 inmates.

The farm has a herd of 45 cows, a flock of sheep, and about 150 pigs, which stock is in charge of the inmates.

Of the 180 inmates on the farm, half are custodial cases of no industrial value and half working men.

There is need of 500 acres more, on which none but workers might live.

About the farm grounds we saw some of the men in-raking and gathering leaves, and divisions of them were seen marching to distant fields, but we did not witness much actual work.

CONCLUSIONS.

We may now summarise the conclusions which our visit to the United States has enabled us to arrive at.

1. In America, as in England, feeble-minded* persons are to be found in the almshouses (*Anglicè* workhouses), in the reformatories, in the prisons, and under temporary charitable care, and at large throughout the country in such numbers as to constitute a danger to the well-being of the nation.

2. The result of this is that in America, as in England, the problem of how to deal comprehensively with the feeble-minded is agitating the thoughts of those who are concerned with the social conditions of the people, especially of those who are engaged in the administration of Poor Law, criminal jurisdiction, lunacy, and vagrancy.

3. The necessity for action in the matter is accentuated by the fact that in most of the States the feeble-minded, even those of the lowest grade of idiocy, are not dealt with as lunatics. They are not certifiable as insane, nor are they eligible for admission into lunatic asylums or insane hospitals.

4. In most of the States which we visited the practical measures which have been adopted for solving this problem (except in connection with elementary schools) have been longer in action and are of a more advanced and more successful character than anything that has been attempted in our own country.

5. These measures, though now forming part of the State administration, owe their inception to the able and persistent efforts of a few individuals who, having established on a voluntary basis institutions for imbeciles, were enabled, when the State came to their assistance, to so enlarge and develop those institutions as to render them suitable for providing for all grades of the feeble-minded upon a rational system.

6. The American institutions are thus the result of the practical experience of men who have made it their life's work to study this particular problem, and these institutions appear to us, in their methods of treatment, administration, and finance, to be examples that, in many respects, may be imitated in our own country with great advantage.

* The word "Feeble-minded" is used in America to denote all grades of mental defect except acquired insanity. It includes idiots and imbeciles. It is used in this sense throughout this report.

7. We do not, however, wish to say that we think American institutions sufficient for all the requirements of the case. Their own administrators would be the first to admit, not only that their present organisation is incapable of providing for more than a fraction of those who require care, but that they themselves are still working out improved methods by the light of past experience.

8. The principle which underlies American practice in this matter is that no person who is mentally deficient should be left without care and supervision. If such care cannot be provided by the family the State undertakes the duty. This is justified on the grounds, firstly, that the community owes protection to its weakest members, and, secondly, that the community itself suffers by the irresponsible actions of the feeble-minded, who fall into dependence, destitution and crime, particularly in the case of women who are unable to defend themselves from the sexual dangers which beset them.

9. This particular phase of the problem, namely, the control of feeble-minded women of child-bearing age, has received much attention in the United States. We found this dealt with in two ways, by the provision of special institutions and by enactments prohibiting marriage. Of such institutions we visited two, the one at Newark in New York State, the other at Vineland in New Jersey. We found detained in them many women whose mental defect was slight, and were struck by the fact that these women were detained with ease and readily settled down to the institution life. At Newark, 25 per cent. of the inmates were women who had been brought before a magistrate on some charge and without being convicted by him had been committed to this institution as a proper place for their detention.

10. Most of the American institutions were started as schools for feeble-minded children under the idea which prevailed that a large number of these could be educated so as to be able to take their place in the world alongside of their normal brothers and sisters.

11. This idea has been modified by experience, and now it is the opinion of those whom we consulted that it is only a very small fraction of the feeble-minded who can stand alone, however excellent their education may have been.

12. Two results flow from this. Firstly, although in some places the system of education still follows on the lines of that given in schools for normal children, in those institutions which appeared to us to be the most scientifically organised there is now a tendency to limit the instruction to such manual work as the feeble-minded are found able to perform, and as will afford them occupation and happiness as inmates of permanent working homes.

13. Secondly, the opinion has now become general that the provision of schools for feeble-minded children must be accompanied by permanent homes for adults. The present schools have become congested with adults who have grown up in the school and whom the managers have felt constrained to retain there for fear of the disasters which would have fallen upon the adolescent if turned adrift into the world.

14. Hence, those interested in the American institutions have induced the State Legislatures to allow of the establishment of departments or branches for adults into which they can draft the children who have passed school age, and also admit from outside feeble-minded adult men and women whom the Poor Law or other public authority may think require the protection of a home. Expert opinion condemns as ineffective and wasteful an institution which lacks a custodial department or colony or other annexe for adults.

15. Contemporaneously with this movement the Americans have had to consider the question as to what powers of compulsory detention should be given to the managers of these institutions. On this subject we naturally discovered considerable difference of opinion. Some of the managers whom we interviewed were adverse to any such power being bestowed upon them. They argued—especially in regard to schools for the feeble-minded—that it is desirable there should be nothing to hinder parents from allowing their children to profit by the special education offered to them, and if they knew there was a possibility of their child being compulsorily detained parents would hesitate to run this risk and would hold aloof from the institution.

16. On the other hand, most managers had had experience of cases in which it would have been of benefit to a child if there had been legal power to resist the demand for freedom made by it or on its behalf. We had instances mentioned to us in which the managers had been so convinced of this as to feel justified in defending actions of *habeas corpus*, and in one or two cases the Courts of Law had on grounds of public policy actually upheld the managers' decision to detain a feeble-minded person against his own or his family's wishes.

17. It is to be noted that as the inmates of feeble-minded institutions are paid for almost entirely by the State there is no inducement operating upon the Poor Law authorities to withdraw those whom they send there in order to relieve the local rates.

18. The preponderance of opinion was in favour of such power of detention being conferred on the managers, and in some States this view has already been embodied in a Statute by the Legislature giving authority to a Judge to order the detention of a feeble minded person under certain circumstances.

19. It should be noticed that so far as we have ascertained, the State Legislatures have only conferred these specific powers of detention in respect to institutions which are supported by the State and controlled by managers appointed by the State, and in which therefore there is no risk of such powers being used for improper purposes.

20. We must, however, add that the general opinion of the American manager is that in homes for the feeble-minded power of detention is only needed on very rare occasions. The great majority of defectives have no desire to leave the protection and kindly care which are afforded to them in these institutions. Even in the case of Newark, the inmates of which are mostly women who have been led astray but whose mental deficiency in many cases was very slight, the attempts to escape are exceedingly rare, and this notwithstanding the fact that the grounds are unenclosed and there is therefore no physical difficulty in the way of an inmate leaving the premises.

21. In the State of Massachusetts the Legislature does not appear to have made any special enactments with reference to the detention of the feeble-minded. In this State, however, it is possible to take advantage of the ordinary law for seclusion of lunatics, inasmuch as there is no distinction in law made between lunatics, idiots, and imbeciles. In Massachusetts a person of defective intellect can be certified as insane and committed to an institution for the feeble-minded under the same procedure as that adopted in lunacy.

22. Massachusetts differs from most of the States we visited in having adopted one system of State organisation for all kinds of mental disorder. It has a State Board of Insanity which is charged with the control of all institutions for lunatics, feeble-minded, epileptics, and inebriates, and which exercises extensive power of removing patients from one institution to another.

23. We mention this fact because in most of the States the control of lunatics is kept distinct from that of other defectives, and great importance appears to be attached to this distinction. For example, in New York State there are two distinct Government departments, the State Commission in Lunacy and the State Board of Charities. The former has the care of the Lunatic Asylums whilst the latter control the Institutions for the Feeble-minded and the Epileptic. It may be advisable in practice to maintain a wide separation between persons suffering from curable lunacy and congenital idiocy; but the union of organisation as followed in Massachusetts and also in Pennsylvania appears to us to possess merit, as it facilitates governmental action and encourages scientific administration and classification. Indeed, we doubt whether in the States where there are duplicate departments there is in effect any greater separation of these classes than there is under the direction of the single Board of Insanity in Massachusetts. In New York State we visited three ordinary Lunatic Asylums and one Criminal Lunatic Asylum. In the former, cases of congenital mental defect were comparatively few: but in the latter we noted their presence in considerable numbers. This fact indicates the difficulty of separating congenital from acquired mental defect when dealing with prison cases.

24. The method of treatment followed by all the most successful of the American institutions, whether for lunatics or for feeble-minded, consists chiefly in developing to the utmost extent whatever faculty for working an inmate possesses, and it is remarkable how much labour the mentally afflicted are able to perform when wisely directed and constantly supervised. It is work alone which makes an institution for feeble-minded hopeful or indeed bearable either for the attendants or the patients. There are not, however, many branches of labour which the feeble-minded can perform. In the American institutions we found the inmates generally engaged in the trades of making or mending boots, tailoring and dress-making, rough painting and carpentering, baking, washing, and farming. Of these the two last-named industries are those to which most importance is attached. The laundry gives occupation to large numbers of the women, whilst the advantages of agricultural occupations for the men is so generally recognised that public money has been readily granted to the institutions we visited for the purchase of land and the extension of farming operations on a considerable scale. The cleaning, scrubbing, cooking, and indeed all the domestic duties in the homes were entrusted almost entirely to the inmates. In some cases the higher grade inmates attended to and looked after those of low grade with much care and assiduity. In short, occupation of some sort was provided for all, even if it were only training in balancing and walking, in tactual discrimination and other elements of self-help and usefulness.

25. Since the institutions have been placed under State management great efforts have been made to administer them on economical lines. Under the American system the managers and the superintendents are appointed by the State and are entrusted with the expenditure of a grant of money made annually by the State Legislature upon a Budget presented by the managers and strictly checked by the financial department of the State. It is not usual to allow any expenditure by the managers to be met by borrowed money, and thus the cost of new buildings and enlargements has to be provided for out of the annual grant.

26. The result of this is that the managers do their utmost to make the money granted to them go as far as possible, and we found that in many instances they have succeeded in providing accommodation for the feeble-minded of a satisfactory character at a cost below anything we have known in our own country.

27. The total cost of land and buildings in the institutions for feeble-minded which we inspected varied from £90 per bed to £160. The cost of additional blocks or cottages was from £50 to £75 per bed. The weekly maintenance per inmate varied considerably. The lowest figure was 9s. 4d. In some instances the State allow as much as 18s. or 22s. for maintenance, but in these cases the managers have been able, out of savings in

current expenditure, to add to the building or equipment of the institution. Taking into consideration the fact that prices in America exceed those in England the foregoing figures may be regarded as satisfactory.

28. The low cost of erection of buildings in recent years is due to the opinion now held by the American managers that the feeble-minded do not require and are not benefited by anything like the elaborate accommodation provided for lunatics, and even in the lunatic asylums which we visited opinion was evidently ripening in favour of simpler and less costly arrangements. In the Farm Colony at Templeton, Massachusetts, the inmates were housed almost as modestly as the ordinary labourer would be on an ordinary farm, and the men and boys there seemed to be as contented and as healthy as any we had seen elsewhere, and to be doing remunerative work to an extent which having regard to their low mental condition was unique in the experience of any of us.

29. The cost of maintenance depends largely upon the number of attendants, and this must necessarily be considerable in all establishments for persons who cannot look after themselves. In the institutions which we saw the proportion between attendants and inmates varied between 1 to 7 and 1 to 10.

30. In most of the institutions the attempt is made to add to the financial resources by the product of the inmates' labour. There is no doubt that material assistance is afforded by this means, but, of course, as a large proportion of the feeble-minded can do but little effective work, in no case have we found that the aggregate returns have been sufficient to make the institution self-supporting.

31. Most of the institutions which we visited are what may be termed large institutions containing from 500 to 2,000 inmates. Notwithstanding this fact, we were favourably impressed with their suitability for the purposes for which they are established. In the best of the institutions, however, the present tendency is to house the inmates in separate cottages or blocks having accommodation or varying numbers. In some cases it is found best to erect a building for 25 inmates and two or three attendants. In others the distinct blocks contained 100 or 200 persons. By this means suitable accommodation could be given to suitable cases, and great scope for classification was afforded whilst preserving the advantages and economies secured by having one central administration for a large community.

32. The foregoing observations have reference solely to the homes for feeble-minded, as it is these that was our prime duty to report upon. We visited, however, a large number of other institutions, such as lunatic asylums, prisons, reformatories, labour colonies, homes for epileptics, workhouses or almshouses, and residential and day schools, and with respect to some of these we may add the following observations.

33. As regards the lunatic asylums our general impression is that in America these are as a rule better designed, more cheaply built, and more successfully managed than are the majority of asylums in England.

34. It is noticeable that in America the word "asylum" is avoided. These institutions are termed "State Hospitals for the Insane," and the spirit which has prompted this nomenclature governs both the design and the administration. The best asylums which we visited partake more of the nature of a curative home than of a prison. They are not enclosed by walls or railings. A large proportion of the patients are allowed absolute freedom, and every attempt is made by providing recreation and useful employment to relieve or cure the patient. In some States the providing of work has been hampered by a prejudice that exists amongst the working-classes against permitting inmates of institutions to compete with outside labour, but, fortunately for these afflicted creatures, a wider and more generous view now appears to be obtaining, and under certain conditions the State Legislatures encourage this necessary development of the work.

35. In American asylums the proportion of medical men to the rest of the staff is generally higher than it is in the United Kingdom, and the scientific treatment of the insane is thus facilitated. The superintendent is usually a member of the medical profession, and he has very extensive powers entrusted to him. The asylums are administered by a committee of managers nominated by the Governor of the State and resident within reasonable distance of the asylum. The superintendent is responsible to this committee, but in practice he has a very large degree of personal authority in the establishment. The superintendents whom we saw gave us the impression of being men of high standing in their profession and possessing great knowledge of, and showing great devotion to, their work.

36. One fact which calls for remark in the organisation of the State institutions in America is the share taken by women in the management of those institutions which receive women inmates. At Newark, the regulations laid down by the State of New York stipulated that the board of management should consist of nine persons, three of whom must be women. The resident medical officer in this institution was a woman. In several of the institutions for women we found a lady doctor on the medical staff, whilst the institution for Feeble-minded Women at Vineland, New Jersey, had a medical woman as superintendent, and three women on the board of management. Women superintendents and medical officers were also found in the State reformatories for women at Sherborne, Bedford, Albion and Hudson, and the superintendent of the City Schools for Feeble-minded and Idiot Children, New York, is a woman. We were told that public opinion in New York State was so pronounced on this subject that a law had been passed making it obligatory to have a woman medical officer on the staff of any State institution in which women lunatics were received.

37. We have already explained the financial system which regulates the State institutions, and have shown how the result has been to make managers and superintendents take every means to ensure economy in building and administration. We may mention, as an example of this, that the Legislature of the State of New York has in recent years laid it down that no building in an asylum is to cost more than £100 per bed. We did not find that this had been proved to be actually feasible, but it has undoubtedly effected a very considerable curtailment in the estimates.

38. In connection with the subject of Lunacy administration we must not omit to mention that in New York, Brooklyn, Albany and Chicago, we visited the pavilions or wards which have been erected for the reception of persons suffering from mental disturbance for the purpose of observation prior to committing them to an asylum. We were much impressed with the usefulness of these wards, which offer great facilities for the diagnosis of doubtful cases of insanity and feeble-mindedness and thus simplify certification. The wards in New York, Albany, and Chicago were for observation only, the patients not being detained sufficiently long for curative purposes, but those in Albany were for curative as well as diagnostic purposes, and the patients in them were detained longer.

39. We visited three institutions specialised for the detention and treatment of epileptics. The most noteworthy fact we observed in them was the marked degree of mental enfeeblement of the majority of the inmates, in fact it may be said that the inmates of these epileptic institutions are as feeble-minded as those in the feeble-minded institutions proper. In New York State the separation of epileptics from the feeble-minded and the insane is carried to an extreme. There, if a feeble-minded or even an insane person is epileptic he technically ceases to be considered feeble-minded or insane but only epileptic. The Craig Epileptic Colony is an instance of what a so-called colony for sane epileptics may develop into. It was started as a working colony for the sane, but has now become an asylum housing helpless low-grade imbeciles and idiots.

40. In almost all the almshouses which we visited we found mentally defective persons present. In some they were comparatively few, but in others

they were to be seen in large numbers. When this was so the conclusion was forced upon us that the detention of such persons in such institutions is a cause of great discomfort to the sane inmates.

41. In the prisons we visited, and especially in the short sentence prisons, we came across mentally defective persons in considerable numbers. In one prison only did we see any special provision made for the prisoners of this class; it consisted in segregation in one part of the prison and untasked labour. Our general observation in the prisons was that little official cognisance is taken of the existence of such a class of person. We did not find that much provision is made for the care or supervision of feeble-minded persons after the expiry of their sentence; but prisoners with marked insanity in the State Prisons of New York are certified and transferred to the Criminal Lunatic Asylum, where they are kept permanently or until cured irrespectively of the expiry of their sentences.

42. In the criminal reformatories also we saw numbers of the feeble-minded, and ascertained that in the reformatories, as in the prisons, little or no provision is made for them, the one exception being that in the case of women there exists a power of transferring them from the reformatories to custodial homes for the feeble-minded. For example, in the Newark State Custodial Asylum for Feeble-minded Women we met with some who had been transferred from the Hudson Reformatory for Women. The detention of these women at Newark was not limited to the length of their sentences. In the reformatories we were impressed by the prevalence of mental defect among the inmates of the lowest disciplinary grade. In one reformatory we found the third disciplinary class to consist almost entirely of feeble-minded, and were informed that the percentage of feeble-minded in the total population of that reformatory amounted to about 20 per cent. We were told that in a particular reformatory to which the more refractory cases are sent, the percentage of feeble-mindedness is still larger.

43. As regards the elementary schools, we visited several of these in New York City, Boston, Philadelphia, Albany, Chicago, and other towns, with the view of ascertaining whether there was anything we could learn from the American methods of dealing with the feeble-minded children attending for daily instruction. Some attempt has been made to provide special classes, particularly in New York and Boston. In the former city the educational authorities seem to be fully alive to the problem, and to be providing gradually classes of the kind with which we are acquainted in England. Considerable interest is shown in this subject, but those concerned in it stated that they had been inspired and guided by their knowledge of what has taken place in England, and we cannot say that we obtained any new ideas or more useful experiences than those which have presented themselves to us in our own country.

44. We trust that our experiences in the United States will be of value to the Royal Commission as undoubtedly they have been to us, and we take this opportunity again of expressing our grateful acknowledgments to those kind and hospitable friends in America who gave us ungrudgingly that assistance and advice without which our journey would have been fruitless.

(Signed)

W. P. BYRNE.

W. H. DICKINSON.

H. B. DONKIN.

JAMES C. DUNLOP.

ELLEN F. PINSENT.

April 30th, 1907.

ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE CARE AND CONTROL OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

PARTICULARS REGARDING INSTITUTIONS VISITED BY THE COMMISSIONERS WHICH WERE OF MOST INTEREST FOR THE PURPOSES OF THE INQUIRY.

Name of Institution.	No of Inmates.	Acreage.	Staff.	Cost per Bed.	Cost of Maintenance.	Nature of Institution.
I.—NEW YORK STATE :						
(1) Hudson River State Hospital, Poughkeepsie (<i>see p. 7 ante</i>).	2,300	1,000	152 (11 medical men).	£200.	14s. 8d. per week.	Asylum for insane.
(2) Buffalo State Hospital, Buffalo (<i>see p. 7 ante</i>).	1,671	In town, small farm and garden.	350 (10 medical men).	—	14s. 7d. per week.	Asylum for insane, 60 per cent employed.
(3) State Hospital for Criminal Insane, Matteawan (<i>see p. 8 ante</i>).	650	250	118 (4 medical men).	—	14s. 7d. per week.	20 per cent of inmates convicted of murder or manslaughter. Majority convicted of felony, but many for petty charges.
(4) Special Classes in New York City (<i>see p. 13 ante</i>).	400 defective children.	—	—	—	—	No Special Schools, but a score or more classes for defective children. There are also classes for dull and backward children which afford means for testing mental calibre of children.
(5) Syracuse State Institution for Feeble-minded Children (<i>see p. 16 ante</i>).	550	274	115 (Medical superintendent).	Value of land and buildings £80,000. Equipment £9,000.	16s. per week (less 2s. 6d. earnings).	Somewhat similar to Royal Albert Asylum.
(6) Rome State Custodial Asylum (<i>see p. 19 ante</i>).	750	400	— (Medical superintendent).	£160.	12s. per week (less 1s. earnings).	Untrainable idiots and custodial feeble-minded cases from almshouses, and homes in the State.
(7) Newark State Custodial Asylum for Feeble-minded Women, Wayne (<i>see p. 26 ante</i>).	600	42	75 (Lay superintendent assisted by medical man).	£53.	9s. 6d. per week (less 6d. earnings).	Feeble-minded women of child-bearing age. Board of managers nine in number, including three women.
(8) Craig Colony for Epileptics, Sonyea (<i>see p. 32 ante</i>).	850 (open to almost indefinite increase).	1,900	165 (Medical superintendent, 7 assistant doctors, including a lady doctor).	—	14s. per week (less 2s. 6d. earnings).	State, and paying patients.
(9) Houses of Refuge and Reformatories for Women at Albion and Bedford (<i>see p. 40 ante</i>).	Albion House, 140	97	— (Lady superintendent.)	—	20s. 6d. per week (less 6d. earnings).	Reformable women between 15 and 30 convicted of prostitution, inebriety and petty offences on indeterminate sentences not beyond 3 years.
	Bedford House, 227	107	— (Lady superintendent.)	—	18s. 6d. per week (less 6d. earnings).	
(10) The Hudson State Training School for Girls (<i>see p. 41 ante</i>).	238	—	— (Superintendent and resident medical officer both lady doctors.)	—	23s. 6d. per week	Training school for girls not over 16 committed as vagrants, disorderly or criminal, on indeterminate sentences. Inmates cannot be kept after 18.

Name of Institution.	Number of Inmates.	Acreage.	Staff.	Cost per Bed.	Cost of Maintenance.	Nature of Institution.
I. NEW YORK STATE—cont.						
(11) New York City School for Feeble-minded and Custodial Asylum, Randalls Island (<i>see p 43 ante</i>).	733	—	— (Lady Superintendent. Work done by inmates, if done by paid helpers would cost, it is said, over £4,000 a year.)	—	Probably 18s. per week.	General system somewhat similar to the English special schools, but children are boarded.
(12) Almshouse, Blackwells Island (<i>see p. 44 ante</i>).	—	—	Very small, 1 day and 1 night nurse for 60 patients, assisted by 2 inmates.	—	—	Similar to English workhouses, but conditions unsatisfactory.
(13) Almshouse, Albany (<i>see p. 45 ante</i>).	500 could be accommodated; actually in residence. 246	—	10 (including superintendent at £500 a year, and deputy at £300)	—	—	Workhouse, sane and insane inmates not separated; one-third of inmates said to be feeble-minded.
(14) Good Shepherd Institution, and Reformatory, Buffalo (<i>see p. 45 ante</i>).	(1) 50 (2) 36 148 (3) 62	—	57 sisters	—	—	(1) Home for rescue work. (2) Reformatory for girls between 15 and 30, committed for living in disorderly houses. (3) Home for young girls not charged requiring custodial treatment.
II. MASSACHUSETTS :						
(15) Almshouse, Long Island (<i>see p. 49 ante</i>).	800 to 1,000	—	—	—	—	Workhouse. According to the Report insane and feeble-minded persons had been almost entirely removed, only 36 being left. But in the opinion of the assistant medical officer one-third to one-half of the inmates had some mental defect.
(16) Special Classes Boston (<i>see p. 50 ante</i>).	105 (seven classes of fifteen).	—	—	—	—	No special schools, and these classes are only in the experimental stage.
(17) School for the Feeble-minded, Boston, and Templeton Colony (<i>see p. 51 ante</i>).	School at Boston, 1,000	150	—	—	About 14s. per week, including cost of repairs and improvements.	School for the Feeble-minded.
(<i>see p. 60 ante</i>).	Colony at Templeton. 150 to 200 at present.	2,000	(No resident medical superintendent; local doctor comes when required.)	£40 to £50.	—	Custodial cases, idiots or marked imbeciles; all doing manual work.
(18) State Hospital at Tewkesbury (<i>see p. 62 ante</i>).	1,300 to 1,800.	600	—	£100	13s. 9d. per week (less 1s. 3d.) earnings.	Sick, insane or indigent paupers; entire maintenance provided by the State.

Name of Institution.	Number of Inmates.	Acreage.	Staff.	Cost per Bed.	Cost of Maintenance.	Nature of Institution.
II.—MASSACHUSETTS— <i>cont.</i>						
(19) Hospital for Epileptics at Palmer (<i>see p. 64 ante</i>).	460	Several hundred.	1 attendant to 4 patients (4 medical men).	£156	18s. per week.	Many insane and feeble-minded; costs defrayed by State, Poor Law authorities and private individuals.
(20) Hospital Cottages for Children, Baldwinville (<i>see p. 66 ante</i>).	140	—	—	—	Patients pay from 13s. to 20s. per week.	Private philanthropic institution for epileptic, nervous, and deformed children up to 14.
(21) Hospital for Dipso-maniacs and Inebriates, Foxborough (<i>see p. 67 ante</i>).	224 (62 of whom are lunatics)	—	1 attendant to 5 patients (3 medical men).	£170	24s. per week.	Corresponds to a retreat in England.
(22) State Farm, Bridgewater (<i>see p. 70 ante</i>).	1,660	1,000	1 employee to 18 inmates (5 medical men).	£90	9s. per week	Criminal lunatic asylum, indeterminate sentence prison, and a work-house on one site.
(23) Concord Reformatory, Concord (<i>see p. 72 ante</i>).	835	—	—	—	—	Industrial training for reformatable criminals.
(24) Sherbourne Reformatory for Women, South Framingham (<i>see p. 72 ante</i>).	190 (accommodation for 600)	—	Female staff, including 2 medical women.	—	—	Industrial training for reformatable criminals.
III.—MARYLAND :						
(25) Asylum and Training School for Feeble-minded, Owing Mills (<i>see p. 77 ante</i>).	200	—	37 (including a medical superintendent).	£70	£30 per annum.	Boys and girls admitted at 7, discharges very few. About half inmates are feeble-minded, but remainder lower grade imbeciles and idiots or epileptics.
IV.—WASHINGTON :						
(26) The "Workhouse" or Local Short-sentence Prison, District of Columbia (<i>see p. 79 ante</i>).	—	—	—	—	—	Inmates sentenced up to six months for drunkenness and a few for longer terms for vagrancy, etc. Many said not to be right in their heads.
V.—PENNSYLVANIA :						
(27) Elwyn School for Feeble-minded Children (<i>see p. 80 ante</i>).	1,060	350	165	—	14s. per week	Primarily a training school, but with some buildings for asylum purposes.
(28) State Institution for Feeble-minded of Western Pennsylvania at Polk (<i>see p. 86 ante</i>).	1,166	1,000	119 (including 3 medical men).	£125	14s. 6d. per week	Intended to supplement Elwyn and provide for requirements of Western Pennsylvania.
VI.—NEW JERSEY :						
(29) State Home for Care and Control of Feeble-minded Women, Vineland (<i>see p. 96 ante</i>).	160	35	Lady medical superintendent, 6 trained teachers.	£90	18s. per week	Women committed for one year of child-bearing age; committal renewable every year. Committal by Governor of State, not by Courts.
(30) Training School for Feeble-minded Boys and Girls (<i>see p. 99 ante</i>).	350	280	—	—	—	Committal by Governor. Age of boys, 5 to 21; age of girls, 5 to 12. Practically an idiot asylum and training school for imbeciles built and partially endowed privately but almost entirely supported by State.

Name of Institution.	Number of Inmates.	Acreage.	Staff.	Cost per Bed.	Cost of Maintenance.	Nature of Institution.
VI.—NEW JERSEY— <i>cont.</i>						
(31) State Village for Epileptics, Skillman (<i>see p. 103 ante</i>).	300	890	—	£263	25s. per week	Epileptic colony supposed to be for epileptics neither sane nor idiotic, but containing some low grade imbeciles and idiots. Both paupers and non-paupers admitted.
VII.—OHIO :						
(32) Columbus State Institution for Feeble-minded Youths (<i>see p. 105 ante</i>).	1,350 (50 being on the farm colony).	Grounds, 187½ acres	200 (including 1 medical man and about 30 teachers).	—	—	Training and educational department for children and custodial training and industrial department for adults. The Colony only has 50 adult imbeciles at present, but it is intended to have 1,500 to 2,000 eventually.
The Farm Colony, an extension of the Institution for the Feeble-minded, Columbus (<i>see p. 113 ante</i>).	50	Colony, 1,800 acres	Master and Matron and eleven employees.			
(33) State Hospital for Epileptics, Gallipolis (<i>see p. 114 ante</i>).	1,200		215 (including 5 medical men).	—	13s. per week	Epileptics requiring institution treatment. Nine-tenths of cost paid by State, there being but few paying patients and the county and Poor Law authorities only contribute for clothing not exceeding 30s. per head per year.
VIII.—ILLINOIS :						
(34) Marquette School, Chicago (<i>see p. 117 ante</i>).	15 in special class for defectives.	—	—	—	—	School contained special class for defective children of same type as admitted to London Special Schools. 200 such children are educated in special classes in Chicago.
(35) Dunning Institution (<i>see p. 118 ante</i>).	Asylum, 1,800	160	—	From £80 to £100 for the modern buildings.	£22 10s. per year	(1) Lunatic asylum. (2) Poor house. (3) Hospital for consumptives.
(36) Cook County Hospital, Chicago (<i>see p. 119 ante</i>).	1,100	—	—	—	—	General Hospital. New wing used as detention hospital for observation of alleged lunatics. About 30 cases per week pass through detention wards.
(37) Bridewell Prison (<i>see p. 119 ante</i>).	1,400 to 1,500	70	—	—	—	Chiefly for prisoners with sentences of six months and under. Sixty-four of the prisoners were considered as unfit for prison discipline and were known as "cranks."
John Worthy School	380	—	—	—	—	Reformatory for boys to which juveniles are committed and young prisoners committed to gaol are frequently transferred.

Name of Institution.	Number of Inmates.	Acreage.	Staff.	Cost per Bed.	Cost of Maintenance.	Nature of Institution.
VIII.—ILLINOIS— <i>cont.</i>						
(38) Asylum for Feeble-minded Children, Lincoln (<i>see</i> p. 120 <i>ante.</i>)	1,400 (300 of whom were epileptic)	880	Numerous, including 4 medical men	—	11s. per week	Idiots and all grades of feeble-minded, and 75 custodial cases of imbecility on farm. Inmates received on request of relatives or Poor Law authorities. No power of detention. Cost of maintenance provided by State, with contributions from parents.
IX.—INDIANA :						
(39) School for Feeble-minded, Fort Wayne (<i>see</i> p. 127 <i>ante.</i>)	1,065 (300 of whom are epileptic)	—	—	£120	9s. 4d. per week	For training and instructing feeble-minded children. Containing two distinct departments, one industrial and the other custodial. The inmates included 120 adult females.

ROYAL COMMISSION ON THE CARE AND CONTROL OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

INDEX.

Age in relation to mental defect :

Average age at death, 4, 48.

Albany Almshouse, New York, 45, 140.**Albion House of Refuge for Women, New York, 40 :**

Buildings and land, 40.
 Class, and average age of inmates, 40.
 Cost, amount of, and how defrayed, 40.
 Discharge and re-arrest, regulations as to, 40.
 Employment of inmates, 40.
 Table of particulars, 139.
 Woman as superintendent, 40, 137.

Almshouses :

Definition—Corresponding to workhouses in England, 3.
 Feeble-minded in, 3, 132, 138.
 (For Almshouses in particular States, *see titles of those States.*)

Asylums :

Idiot asylums, definition as training schools for the feeble-minded, 3.
 Lunatic Asylums, *see title* Hospitals for the Insane.

Authorities for establishment and management of institutions for defectives :

Nomination of, general practice as to, 2.
 Summary of conclusion of Commissioners as to, 134, 135.

Baldwinville Hospital Cottages for epileptic, nervous, and deformed children, 66 :

Accommodation, number of inmates, 66.
 Buildings and classification, 67.
 Cost, how defrayed, 66.
 Dietary, 67.
 Table of particulars, 141.
 Transfer of children to Waverley School, age at which desirable, 67.

Bayview Hospital, 76, 141.**Bedford Reformatory for Women, New York, 40 :**

After-care of cases, small opportunity for, 41
 Age of inmates, 40.
 Buildings and land, 40.
 Class of case, feeble-mindedness of many inmates, 40, 41.
 Classification, 41.
 Cost, 40.
 Detention of inmates, necessity for, 40.
 Discharge and re-arrest, regulations as to, 41, 42.
 Discipline and general treatment, 40.
 Employment, 41.
 Girls grading embankment ; illustration, 41.
 Retention of proportion of earnings, 40.
 Table of particulars, 139.
 Woman as superintendent, 40, 137.

Blind :

Number of, in institutions for the feeble-minded, 4.

Blackwell's Island, New York, almshouse on, 44, 45, 140.**Boarding-out, authority for and practice as to in various States, 13, 47, 49, 76, 94, 117.**

103—VII.

Boston :

Special classes in, 50, 140.
 Waverley School, *see that title.*

Bridewell Prison, Illinois, 119 :

Accommodation, number of inmates, 119.
 Buildings, 119.
 Classification in, 120.
 Employment of inmates, no contract system, no money given to inmates, 119.
 Feeble-minded inmates, 119.
 John Worthy School for boys, 120.
 Period of detention in, futility of short sentences, 120.
 Table of particulars, 142.

Bridgewater State Farm, Massachusetts (criminal lunatic asylum, indeterminate prison and work-house), 70 :

Accommodation, number of inmates, 70.
 Buildings, value of, 70.
 Class of case received, 70, 71.
 Cost of, 70, 71.
 Employment of inmates, 71.
 Sentences, indeterminate, 71.
 Staff, number of, 71.
 Table of particulars, 141.
 Transfer of prisoners from one part of institution to another, powers of, 71.
 Value of whole estates, 70.
 Working of, general observations as to, and comparison with Broadmoor, 71.

Buffalo State Hospital for the Insane, 7 :

Accommodation, number of inmates, 7.
 Buildings, 8.
 Class of case—extent to which idiots and imbeciles are admitted, 8.
 Cost, 7.
 How defrayed, 7.
 Discipline and punishments, and general treatment, 8.
 Employment of inmates, 8.
 Staff, 7.
 Table of particulars, 139.
 Working of, comments on, 8.

Causes of mental defect, views as to, 20, 64, 71, 84.**Census Returns as to Defectives, 3.**

Classes included, 3.
 Inadequacy of, 3.

Charitable Enterprise :

Importance of, and especially in inaugurating provision for the feeble-minded, 132.
 In various States, 9, 10, 11, 12, 48, 73, 80.

Chicago :

Bridewell Prison, 119, 142.
 Cook County Hospital, 119, 142.
 Number of defective children in, 116.
 Schools, special, 116, 117, 142.

Classification of defectives by Dr. Barr, 82.**Columbus State Institution for Feeble minded Youth, Ohio, 105 :**

Visit of Commissioners to, 105, 113.
 Accommodation—number of inmates, 112.
 Acts constituting, 105.

Columbus State Institution for the Feeble-minded, &c.—*cont.*

- Admission, regulations as to, 106.
- Certificate for, 110.
- Forms for, 107-112.
- After-life of inmates, results of training, etc., 112, 113.
- Age of inmates, 106.
- Buildings, 112, 113.
- Class of case, 105, 106, 107.
- Classification in, 105.
- Custodial department, 105, 106, 107.
- Discipline and punishments, 113.
- Employment of inmates, school curriculum, etc., 112, 113.
- Higher-grade employed in care of lower grade, 112.
- Farm Colony Extension, 106, 113, 114.
- Holidays, removal of pupils during, 106.
- Physical exercises, etc., 112.
- Staff, 112, 113.
- Table of particulars, 142.
- Women, immoral, sent to by magistrates, 107.

Conclusions arrived at by Commissioners, summary of, 132-138:

- Almshouses, feeble-minded in, 132, 138.
- Authorities for lunatics and other defectives, 134, 135.
- Charitable enterprise in care of the feeble-minded, 132.
- Criminal lunatics and feeble-minded, 138.
- Detention, 133, 134, 138.
- Epileptics, 137.
- Hospitals for the insane, 132, 136, 137.
- Observation wards, 137.
- Institutions:
 - Accommodation—number of inmates, 136.
 - Cost of:
 - Amount of, 135, 136, 137.
 - Limitation of cost of buildings, 137.
 - How defrayed, 133, 136.
 - Absence of any inducement to Poor Law authorities to withdraw cases in order to relieve rates, 134.
 - Employment of inmates, 135, 136.
 - Staff, 137:
 - Women as superintendents and medical officers, 137.
 - Summary of, 132, 133.
- Marriage of defectives, prohibition in certain States, 133.
- Recovery and improvement, 133.
- Reformatories, 138.
- Schools, and special classes, 133, 138.
- Homes for adults in connection with, 133.
- Women, share taken by in management of institutions in which women are received: women as medical superintendents, etc., 137.
- Women, Feeble-minded:
 - Detention, necessity for, 133.
 - Transfer from reformatories to Custodial Homes 138.

Concord Reformatory for Males, Massachusetts, 72:

- Accommodation, number of inmates, 72.
- Buildings and classification, 72.
- Class of case, 72.
- Discipline and punishment, 72.
- Employment of inmates, 72.
- Table of particulars, 141.

Cook County Hospital, Chicago, 119:

- Accommodation, number of inmates, 119.
- Buildings, 119.
- Lunatics, alleged, detained in, for observation, 119.
- Table of particulars, 142.

Cost of Institutions, *see title* Institutions, *subheading* Cost.

Craig Colony for Epileptics, 32-40:

- Accommodation, number of inmates, 37.
- Admission, regulations as to, 32.
- Forms used, 33, 34, 35.
- Age of inmates, 39.
- Authority, 32.
- Poor Law authorities, duties of in relation to, 32.

Craig Colony for Epileptics—*cont.*

- Brickfields, 37.
- Buildings, 36, 37, 39, 40.
- Dilapidated condition of portion of buildings, 40.
- Plans of women's cottages, 36.
- Views of, 38, 39.
- Children, admission, 32.
- Class of case admitted, 32, 137.
- Classification as sane or feeble-minded, 39, 137.
- Clubs for employees and for colonists, 39.
- Cost, 32, 39:
 - How defrayed, 33:
 - Work of patients, 37.
- Detention, absence of any power of, 39.
- Discharge, regulations as to, 33.
- Discipline and punishments, 40.
- Employment of inmates, 37.
- Feeble-minded epileptics, detention in infirmaries, 39
 - Discipline and punishment, 39.
 - Number, 39, 137.
 - Unsatisfactory condition, 39.
- Land and farm, 32, 37.
- Heredity of epilepsy, insanity, and tuberculosis, among patients, 39.
- Hospital, library, laboratories, etc., 39:
 - Contagious diseases pavilion, 39.
- Infirmaries, defective conditions in, 39.
- Old men and boys, special houses for, 40.
- Recovery, rarity of, 38.
- Schools, 37.
- Staff, 37.
- Table of particulars, 139.
- Transfer to asylums of patients becoming insane, 33.
- Treatment, 38, 39.
- Women:
 - Cottages for, 36, 38.
 - Employment of, 37.

Criminal Lunatics:

- Definition, 6.
- Provision for in different States, *see title of those States, subheading* Criminal Lunatics.

Deaf-Mutes, number of in institutions for the feeble-minded, 4.

Definitions:

- Criminal Lunatic, definition, 6.
- Feeble-minded, classes included in, 132 *note*.
- Institutions, 2.

Detention of defectives:

- Necessity for, and especially for prevention of propagation, 9, 10, 17, 21, 32, 46, 48, 50, 58, 62, 64, 76, 78, 84, 85, 99, 127, 129, 133, 134.
- Illinois, absence of any law as to detention in, 116.
- New Jersey, Law of 1888, detention of women specially advocated in, 96.
- Practice as to in particular institutions, 9, 10, 17, 21, 29, 39, 40, 42, 44, 71, 76, 78, 82, 84, 86, 94, 99, 115, 116, 117, 118, 121, 131, 134.
- Report of Supervisor of City Charities, Baltimore, as to, 76.
- Summary of conclusions of Commissioners as to 133, 134, 138.

Dunning Institution, Illinois 118.

- Accommodation:
 - Number of inmates, 118.
 - Number of cases sent to from Detention Hospital in 1904, 118.
- Asylum for senile and acute cases, 118.
- Inadequacy of staff in, 118.
- Buildings, 118.
- Cost, 118.
- Employments of inmates, 118.
- Farm, 118.
- Feeble-minded among asylum patients, 118.
- State Law prohibiting certification or detention as lunatics, 118.
- Staff, 118.
- Table of particulars, 142.

Elwyn School for feeble-minded children, Pennsylvania, 80.

- Accommodation—number of inmates, 82.
- Waiting list, 86.

Elwyn School, etc.—*cont.*

- Admission, procedure as to, 78.
- After-career of inmates :
 - Boys, suitability for Army or Navy, 84.
- Age of inmates, 81, 84.
- Buildings, 81.
 - Views of, 81, 82.
- Class of case, 80, 81, 83, 84, 85.
 - Higher grade more troublesome than lower grade, 84.
- Moral imbeciles, 84, 85.
- Classification, 82, 83.
- Cost, 82.
 - How defrayed, 83.
- Custodial department, 81.
 - Class of case in, 85.
 - Transfer of cases to, from schools, 84.
- Detention, absence of powers of, desirability of such power, 82, 84, 86.
- Discipline and punishments, 80.
- Employment, school curriculum, etc., 76, 79, 80.
 - Higher grade working among lower grade, 86.
 - Payment, 86.
 - Sloyd, 85.
- Epileptics in, 80.
- Family history records showing heredity, 84.
- Holidays, 85.
- Improvement, extent of, 84.
- Land, acreage and value of, 81, 82.
- Moral imbeciles, 85.
- Recreations, etc., 86.
- Staff, 82, 85, 86.
- Table of particulars, 141.
- Working of, general comments on, 86.

Employment of Inmates of Institutions, *see title*
Institutions, *subheading* Employment.**England, Law and practice in as regards defectives comparison with American law and practice :****Asylums :**

- Cost of, 6.
- Definition, corresponds to Hospital for the Insane in America, 3.
- Discharge from, 6.
- Epileptics in, number compared with number in American Asylums, 7.
- Idiot asylums, comparison with American Institutions for the feeble-minded, 17, 86, 100.

Authorities :

- Idiots and imbeciles, authority for, 4.
- Local Government Board, American Authority similar to, 9.

Certification of idiots, 48.

- Cost of institutions, method of defraying, 2.
- Criminal insane, method of dealing with, 6.
- Definitions, term used for various institutions, 2.
- Detention in an institution, class of child considered suitable for, 17, 31.

Schools, special :

- Class of child in, 13, 15, 112.
- System of, similarity to system in New York City School, 43.

Epileptics :

- Craig Colony, *see that title*.
- Dietary, importance of, 67.
- Feeble-mindedness of, 137.
- Gallipolis State Hospital, *see that title*.
- Number of in institutions for the feeble-minded, 4.
- Number of institutions for, visited by Commissioners, 137.
- Palmer Hospital, *see that title*.
- Skillman village, *see that title*.
- (For provision for epileptics in particular States, *see titles of States*.)

Finger-printing of defectives, suggestion as to, 64.**Fort Wayne, Indiana, school for feeble-minded at.**

- Account, general of, 123, 127.
 - Visit of Commissioners, 127.
- Accommodation, number of inmates, 123, 127.
- Age of inmates, 123.

Fort Wayne—*cont.*

- Admission, procedure as to, 123.
 - Certificate, 123.
 - Forms used, 124-127.
- Buildings, 128-131.
- Care and control of children in, power of authorities as to, 123.
- Class of case, 123, 127.
- Classification in, 127, 128.
- Cost, 127.
 - How defrayed :
 - State grants and payments by relatives, 128.
 - Sale of work of inmates, 130.
- Custodial department, 128, 129.
- Death rate, 128.
- Detention, absence of powers of : no appeal to law courts for discharge has ever been made, 131.
- Dietary, 127, 131.
- Discharges and withdrawals, number of, 131.
- Employment, school curriculum, etc., 128, 129, 130, 131.
 - Art class, 129.
 - Assistance to other inmates, 130.
 - Sloyd, 129.
- Epileptics, number of, 127.
- Family history of cases, 129.
- Land and farm, 131, 132.
- Recreation, open-air exercise, physical drill, etc., 128.
- Recovery and improvement, extent of : large number of cases requiring life-long detention, 129.
- Staff, 130, 132.
- Table of particulars, 143.
- Tuberculosis, treatment of inmates suffering from, 128.

Foxborough Hospital for Inebriates, Massachusetts 67 :**Accommodation :**

- Crowding of dormitories, 68.
- Number of inmates, 69.
- Admission, procedure as to, 67.
- Buildings and classification, 67, 69.
 - Value of Buildings, 70.
 - Views of buildings, 68.
- Certificates, facts cited in, 69.
- Class of case, 69.
- Cost, 70.
 - How defrayed, 70.
- Discharge on probationary licence, 70.
- Discipline, punishments, and treatment generally, 69.
- Employment of inmates, 69.
- Escapes from, 69, 70.
- Land, value of, 70.
- Lunatics among inmates, 69.
- Recovery or amelioration of cases, 70.
- Staff, 69.
- Table of particulars, 141.

Gallipolis, Ohio, State Hospital for Epileptics at, 114 :

- Accommodation—number of inmates, 114.
- Admission, procedure as to, 115.
- Age of inmates, 114.
- Buildings, 114.
- Class of case—number of feeble-minded epileptics, 114, 115.
- Cost of, and how defrayed (Treasury grants and paying patients), 114.
- Detention, compulsory, no provision for, 115.
- Discharges—recoveries and cases of improvement, statistics as to, 115.
- Duration of disease, statistics as to, 115.
- Employment of inmates, 115.
- Land, increased acreage desired, 115.
- Staff, 114.
- Table of particulars, 142.

Good Shepherd Institution and Reformatory, Sisters of St. Vincent, Buffalo, New York, 45 :

- Accommodation, number of inmates, 46.
- Class of case and number of feeble-minded and inebriates, 45, 46.
- Classification, 45.
- Children in Protectory, 46.

Good Shepherd Institution and Reformatory—cont.

- Comparison with institution at High Park near Dublin, 47.
- Cost, amount of, and how defrayed, 46.
- Detention, absence of power of, appeals to law in cases where discharge has been refused, 46, 47.
- Discharge on probation, 46.
- Employment of inmates, 46.
- Period of committal, inadequacy of short sentences, 46.
- Reformations, rarity of, 46.
- Retention of reformed cases as lay sisters, 46.
- Staff, number of, 46.
- Table of particulars, 140.
- Working of the institution, comments on, 47.

Hospitals for the Insane:

- Definition equivalent to English "Asylums," 3.
- Feeble-minded not admitted to, 132.
- Observation Wards in, 137.
- Summary of conclusions of Commissioners as to, 136, 137.
- (See also under titles of States, subheading Hospitals.)

Hudson River State Hospital, Poughkeepsie, 7, see title Poughkeepsie.**Hudson State Training School for Girls York, 41:**

- Accommodation, number of inmates, 42.
- Admission to, powers of magistrates to commit girls, 42.
- After-care:
 - Absence of any system of, 42.
 - Employment as domestic servants, 42.
- Age of inmates, 41, 42.
- Authority, 42.
- Buildings, 42.
- Class of case, 41, 42.
- Cost of, and how defrayed, 42.
 - Excessive cost, views as to, 42, 43.
- Detention beyond age of eighteen, no power of, 42.
- Discharge, 42.
- Employment, treatment, etc., 42.
 - Retention of portion of earnings by girls, 42.
- Feeble-minded in, 42:
 - Transfer to Newark when possible, 42.
- Gratuity and clothes on leaving, 42.
- Staff, 42.
- Table of particulars, 139.
- Women as superintendent and medical officer, 42, 137.

Illinois, State of, 115-123:

- Absence of adequate provision for care and control of the feeble-minded, 116.
 - Policy of the State—for complete provision for defectives, 116, 117, 121.
- Authority:
 - State Board of Charities, authority for supervision of all penal and reformatory institutions, 116.
- Boarding-out, 116, 117.
- Bridewell Prison, *see that title*.
- Certification and detention, laws as to, 116, 117, 118.
- Criminals, youthful, admirable methods of dealing with, 115, 116.
- Detention:
 - Absence of any law for permanent detention of feeble-minded, necessity for such law, 116, 117, 121.
 - Examination of children for detention in custodial institution, 116, 117.
- Epileptics, absence of any special provision for, 116.
- Hospital for observation of alleged lunatics, 117, 137.
- Inebriates, absence of any special laws dealing with, 116.
- Institutions for defectives, general observations as to inadequacy of present accommodation and as to policy of State as to complete provision, 116, 117, 121.
- Juvenile Courts, 116.
- Laws for dealing with defectives, general observations as to, 115, 116.
- Lincoln Asylum, *see that title*.

Illinois—cont.

- Lunatics:
 - Certification of, laws as to, 116.
 - Cook County Hospital, detention in for observation, 117.
 - Marquette School, visit to, 117, 142.
 - Number of defective children in Chicago, 116.
- Prisons:
 - Authority for supervision of, 116.
 - Bridewell, *see that title*.
 - Youthful offenders, regulations as to, 115, 116.
- School children, Chicago, periodical examination of, to ascertain mental condition, 116.
- Schools, Special Classes in (Chicago), 116.
 - Account, general, of, and interview with superintendent of Child Study Department Board, of Education, 116, 117.
 - Class of case in, 116, 117.
 - Cost of, as compared with cost of ordinary classes, 117.
 - Curriculum, Sloyd work, etc., 117.
 - Marquette School, 117.
 - Playgrounds shared with normal children, 116.
 - Table of particulars, 142.

Indiana, State of, 123-132:

- Absence of adequate provision for the feeble-minded, 123, 127.
- Authority: Board of Charities, 123.
- Definition of feeble-minded, 123.
- Epileptics:
 - Hospital for, provision contemplated, 127.
 - School for feeble-minded at Fort Wayne, reception in, 123, 127.
- Fort Wayne, *see that title*.
- Hospitals for insane, imbeciles and idiots received in, 127.
- Institutions for defectives, general observations as to, 123, 127.
- Law as to the feeble-minded, 123.
- Lunatics, number of, 123.
- Number of the feeble-minded, 123.
- Population, 123.
- Poor house, imbeciles and idiots in, 127.
- Private care (own homes), imbeciles and idiots in, 127.
- School for feeble-minded, Fort Wayne, *see title* Fort Wayne.

Indiana School for Feeble-Minded, Fort Wayne, 123, see title Fort Wayne.**Inebriates:**

- Foxborough Hospital for, *see title* Foxborough.
- Illinois, absence of laws dealing with, in, 116.
- Maryland, absence of provision for in, 76, 77.
- Ohio, inebriates only dealt with in, if feeble-minded or criminal, 107.
- Pennsylvania, reception into hospitals for the insane in, 80.

Institutions general observations as to.

- Accommodation—number of inmates, 136.
- Acts, Private (Local and Personal), of Legislature, institutions established and governed by, 1.
- Authority for, 2.
- Cost of:
 - General observations as to how defrayed, 2, 4, 133, 134, 136.
 - Limitation of cost of buildings built by charitable enterprise, 11, 137.
 - Particular institutions visited by the Commissioners:
 - Amount of cost, 9, 16, 17, 19, 20, 27, 29, 31, 32, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44, 46, 52, 56, 61, 63, 66, 70, 71, 78, 82, 86, 91, 97, 101, 102, 114, 118, 122, 127.
 - How defrayed, 7, 9, 16, 17, 19, 20, 33, 37, 40, 42, 44, 46, 52, 63, 66, 70, 83, 88, 99, 114, 120, 122, 128, 130.
 - Summary of conclusion of Commission as to, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137.
- Definition: terms used for different institutions and corresponding English terms, 4.
- Detention, practice as to in institutions visited by Commissioners, 9, 10, 17, 21, 29, 39, 40, 42, 44, 46, 47, 71, 76, 78, 82, 84, 86, 94, 99, 115, 116, 117, 118, 121, 131, 134.

Institutions, &c.—cont.

- Employment of inmates of institutions visited by Commissioners, 8, 9, 17, 20, 29, 37, 41, 42, 43, 44, 46, 55, 56, 57, 58, 61, 63, 66, 69, 71, 72, 73, 78, 82, 84, 85, 91, 92, 93, 94, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 112, 113, 118, 119, 120, 128, 129, 130, 131.
- Assistance to other inmates, employment in, 86, 94, 101, 112, 130.
- Permission to work for themselves under certain circumstances, instance of, 29.
- Proportion of earnings allowed to be retained by inmates in some institutions, 21, 40, 42, 86.
- Summary of conclusions of Commissioners as to, 135, 136.
- Number of feeble-minded, epileptics and defectives in, 3.
- Number of institutions visited by the Commissioners, 1.
- Staff, 136, 137.
- Summary of conclusions of Commissioners as to, 132, *et seq.*
- Table giving particulars of institutions visited by the Commissioners, 139.
- (For particular Institutions *see their titles.*)

Laws of United States for dealing with defectives :

- Absence of any Federal laws operating over whole States ; each State governed by its own laws, 1.
- (For Laws in particular States, *see titles of those States, subheading Law.*)

Lincoln Asylum for Feeble-minded Children, 120:

- Accommodation number of inmates, 120.
- Difficulty in obtaining admission, alleged, 117, 118.
- Waiting List, 118, 121.
- Admission, procedure as to, 121, 122.
- Buildings, 120, 121.
- Class of case in, 120, 121.
- Classification in, 122.
- Cost, 122.
- How defrayed, 122.
- State grants, and payments by relatives, 122.
- Work of inmates, sale of, 120.
- Death-rate, 122.
- Detention, absence of powers of : difficulties as to rarely arise, 121.
- Discharges, 121.
- Employment of inmates, 120.
- Sale of work of inmates, not objected to by Labour Unions, 120.
- Sloyd, 120.
- Epileptics, 121, 122.
- Land and farm, 120, 122.
- Sickness, arrangements in case of, 121,
- Table of particulars, 143.
- Transfer of cases to, from Dunning Institution, 118.
- Working of the institution, general comments on, 122.

Long Island, almshouse on, 49, 50, 140.**Marquette School, visit to, 117.**

- Table of particulars, 142.

Marriage of Defectives, Law relating to, in New Jersey, 95, 133.**Maryland, State of, 73-78 :**

- Absence of any provision for the feeble-minded, as distinguished from the insane, except at Owings Mills, 73, 74.
- Report of Supervisor of City Charities on necessity for provision, 76.
- Almshouses :
 - Imbeciles, admission to, 74.
 - Lunatics, admission to, 74.
- Asylum and Training Schools, Owings Mills, *see title* Owings Mills.
- Authority :
 - Board of Charities and Correction, work of, 73, 74.
 - State to be charged with maintenance, care and control of all dependent insane from January 1st, 1909, 75.

Maryland—cont.

- Boarding-out of destitute, including some defectives, practice as to, 76.
- Certification, 75.
- Charitable and religious enterprise in connection with defectives, activity of, 73.
- Charity Organisation Society, Baltimore, visit of Commissioners to, 74.
- Detention of defectives, and especially for prevention of propagation, recognition of necessity for, 76, 78
- Epileptics :
 - Absence of adequate provision for, Report of Supervisor of City Charities as to, 76.
 - Owings Mills Asylum, provision for in, 77.
- Hospitals for the insane :
 - Admission to, regulation as to, 75.
 - Bayview Hospital, Lunatic Department in, 76.
 - Exclusion of imbeciles from, 74.
 - Springfield, Asylum at, 76,
 - Transfer of lunatics to State hospitals, after January 1909, Act of 1904 as to, 75.
- Inebriates :
 - Absence of provision for, Report of Supervisor of City Charities as to, 76, 77.
- Institutions :
 - Feeble-minded, absence of any institutions for, except Owings Mills, 73, 74.
 - Lunatics, institutions for, 76.
 - Payments by patients or by relations, regulations as to, 75.
 - (*See also subheading Hospitals for the Insane.*)
 - Owings Mills, *see that title.*
- Law relating to lunatics and defectives, 73.
- Lunatics :
 - Act of Legislature referring to, 74.
 - Authority, *see that subheading.*
 - Certification of, 74, 75.
 - Form of physicians' certificate, 75.
 - Institutions for, *see subheadings* Institutions and Hospitals for the Insane.
 - Transfer of, from almshouses and county and city asylums after January, 1909, Act of 1904 as to, 75.
- Number of feeble-minded :
 - Absence of reliable statistics, 73.
 - Census returns, 1890, 73.
- Owings Mills Asylum and Training School for the feeble-minded, *see title* Owings Mills.

Massachusetts, State of, 47-73 :

- Almshouses :
 - Authority for inspection of, 48, 49.
 - Children, normal, exclusion from, 49.
 - Classification in, advocated by State Board of Charity, 49.
 - Criminals, committed, no longer detained in, 49.
 - Feeble-Minded, idiots, lunatics, and epileptics in, 49.
 - Children :
 - Number of, 48, 49.
 - Report of State Board of Charity in 1904 as to, 49.
 - Classification of, 49.
 - Number of, 49.
 - Removal of large numbers in 1904, 48.
- Long Island, almshouses on :
 - Children in, number of, 50.
 - Feeble-minded and insane in, 49.
 - Removal of, practice as to during last nine years, 49.
 - Number of paupers in, 49.
 - Table of particulars, 140.
 - Women coming to maternity wards, 49.
- Number of almshouses and number of inmates, 49.
- Reports of State Board of Charity on, 49.
- Vagrants, number of in, 49.
- Authorities :
 - State Board of Charity, 48.
 - State Board of Education, 50.
 - State Board of Insanity, 47, 134, 135.
- Baldwinville Hospital Cottages for epileptic, nervous, and depressed children, *see title* Baldwinville.

Massachusetts, State of—cont.**Boarding-Out :**

Feeble-Minded, boarding-out with relatives, 48.

Insane poor, boarding-out, authority of State Board of Insanity with regard to, 47.

Normal children, boarding-out of, 49.

Bridgewater State Farm, *see that title*.

Certification of idiots and imbeciles as lunatics, 48, 134.

Charitable corporations, number of, coming under supervision of State Board of Charity, 48.

Concord Reformatory, *see that title*.

Criminal feeble-minded, number of, and proportion of among prisoners, 48.

Detention, necessity for, and especially for prevention of propagation, 48, 64.

Epileptics :Baldwinville Hospital Cottages, *see that subtitle*.

Insane epileptics, treatment in hospitals, proposed, 64.

Number of, and number in institutions, 64.

Paupers, number of, 49.

Palmer Hospital, *see that title*.Foxborough Hospital for Inebriates, *see that title*.**Hospitals for the Insane :**

Committal to of any person detained in a State institution, power of State Board of Insanity as to, 47.

Feeble-Minded, idiots and imbeciles in, number of, 48.

Period that they have existed in Massachusetts, 48.

Tewkesbury, *see that subheading*.Inebriates, Foxborough Hospital for, *see title* Foxborough Hospital.**Institutions, general observations as to :**

Authority for, 47.

State Board of Charity, list of institutions under supervision of, 48.

State Board of Insanity, list of institutions inspected and controlled by, 47.

Children, idiot and imbecile, manner of detention, 48.

State willingness to provide institutions for defectives, 48.

Transfer from one institution to another, power of State Board of Insanity as to, 47.

Laws of the State relating to defectives, 47, 134.

Poor Law, 48.

Lunatics :

Number of, 48.

Paupers, 49.

Treatment of, not entirely separate from idiots and imbeciles; diversity of treatment is largely owing to historical causes, 48, 134.

Number of feeble-minded, 48.

Paupers, idiotic, number of, 49.

Unknown and unprovided for, probable number, 48.

Palmer Hospital for Epileptics, *see that title*.

Pauper Institution Trustees of City of Boston, Visit of Commissioners to, 49.

Paupers, number insane, idiotic and epileptic, 49.

Schools :

Compulsory attendance at, enforcement of, 50.

Special boarding schools, none at present provided; provision under consideration, 50.

Special classes in Boston schools, 50.

Age of retention in, 50.

Class of case in—small proportion ultimately capable of self-support, 50.

Curriculum and staff, 50.

Decision as to future treatment of cases, opportunity afforded for, 50.

Morning school only, return to ordinary classes in afternoon, 50.

Number of classes and number of children, 50.

Parents, attitude of, 50.

Table of particulars, 140.

Training schools for idiots and imbeciles, period that they have existed, 48.

Waverley School, *see that title*.Sherbourne Reformatory for Women, *see that title*.**Massachusetts, State of—cont.**Templeton Colony for Feeble-minded Males, *see that title*.Tewkesbury State Hospital, *see that title*.

Vagrants, number of, 49.

Waverley School, *see that title*.**Massachusetts Hospital for Dipsomaniacs and Inebriates**, 67, *see title* Foxborough Hospital.**Massachusetts Hospital for Epileptics**, Palmer, Mass., 64, *see title* Palmer Hospital.**Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded**, Waverley, 51, *see title* Waverley School.**Massachusetts State Hospital**, Tewkesbury, Mass., 62, *see title* Tewkesbury.**Massachusetts State Farm**, Bridgewater, 70, *see title* Bridgewater State Farm.**Matteawan Hospital for Criminal Insane**, 8:

Accommodation, number of inmates, 8.

Buildings and classification, 8, 9.

Class of case, 8.

Charges against inmates, 8.

Cost, 9.

Reduction by work of inmates, no systematic attempt to secure, 9.

Detention, 9.

Dietary, 8.

Discipline and punishments, 9.

Discharges, 9.

Employment of inmates, and general treatment, 8.

Land, 8.

Staff, 8.

Table of particulars, 139.

Moral Imbeciles, classification of, and necessity for detention, 82, 85.**Morgans**, Farm Colony at, 106, 113, 114, 142.**New Jersey, State of**, 95–104:

Detention, law as to, 95, 96.

Women, detention of, specially advocated in law of 1888, 96.

Epileptics, State Village for, *see title* Skillman State Village.Home for feeble-minded women, Vineland, *see title* Vineland.

Institutions for defectives, 95, 96, 99, 103.

Grant to, 90.

Law as to defectives, 95.

Marriage of defectives, law as to, 95.

Number of feeble-minded, estimate of, 95, 96.

Census returns not attempted in 1900, 89.

Vineland, *see that title*.**New Jersey State Home for Feeble-minded Women**, *see title* Vineland.**New Jersey Training School for Feeble-minded Boys and Girls**, 99:

Accommodation: number of inmates, 99.

Admission, procedure as to, 99.

Age of inmates 100.

Buildings, 101.

Defective arrangements in cottage for lower-grade patients, 102.

Views, 100.

Class of case, 93.

Cost, 101, 102.

How defrayed: state grant and payments by patients, 99.

Discipline and punishments, 102.

Employment of inmates, school curriculum, etc., 100, 101, 102.

Higher-grade cases employed in teaching, 101.

Idiots, 102.

Sloyd, 101.

Land and Farm, 101.

Number in a class, 101.

Recreation, etc., 101, 102.

Allowance given to children with permission to purchase at general shops, 101.

New Jersey State Home for Feeble-minded Boys and Girls—*cont.*

Sickness, arrangement in case of, 102.

Staff:

Clubs for, 102.

Opportunities for making suggestions, 102.

Table of particulars, 141.

Working of general observation as to, 100.

New York State and City, 4-47.

Account, general, of law and practice as to lunacy in, 4 *et seq.*

Absence of adequate provision for defectives and exclusion of such cases from hospitals for the insane, 9.

Administration of estates: powers of superintendents of State institutions to appoint committees of estates, 5.

Albion Home of Refuge for Women, *see title* Albion Home.

Almshouses:

Albany Almshouse, New York, 45.

Accommodation, number of inmates, 45.

Authority for, 45.

Class of case admitted—feeble-minded, imbecile and senile demented, 45.

Classification, absence of, 45.

Land and farm, 45.

Staff, 45.

Table of particulars, 140.

Transfer of troublesome cases to asylum, regulation as to rarely enforced, 45.

Authority for, 9.

Blackwells Island almshouses on, 44.

Class of case admitted—vagrants, paupers, imbeciles, lunatics, and senile decay cases, 44, 45.

Classification, inadequacy of, 44.

Table of particulars, 140.

Working of, comments on, 44, 45.

Classes admitted to almshouses, feeble-minded idiots and imbeciles among, 12, 13.

Law as to exclusion of lunatics and idiots, 12.

Transfer, gradual, to other institutions, 9.

Definition of, 12.

Improvement in condition of, 9.

Authorities:

Educational Department, 14, 15.

Plurality of, 135.

Poor Law Authorities, 11.

State Board of Charities and Fiscal Supervisor, 9.

State Commissioners in Lunacy, 4.

Blind Schools for, Authority for, 9.

Boarding out:

Authority for, 9.

Children boarded out, 13.

Buffalo State Hospital for the Insane, *see title* Buffalo.

Certification, 4, 5.

Charitable and religious enterprise in dealing with

defectives:

Authority having jurisdiction over, 9, 11.

Inspection of institutions, 10.

Children and youthful offenders largely dealt with by, 10, 12.

Comparison with State provision, 10.

Cost:

Contribution from State and from Poor Law authorities, 10.

Limitation of cost of buildings, 11, 137.

Detention, permanent, not attempted, 47.

Feeble-minded, extent to which dealt with by, 10.

Good Shepherd Institution, *see that title*.

Craig Colony for Epileptics, *see that title*.

Criminal feeble-minded, exclusion from Rome State Custodial Asylum, 22.

Criminal Lunatics:

Certification and transfer to criminal lunatic asylum, 138.

Definition, 6.

Law as to, 6.

Matteawan Hospital, *see that title*.

Criminals in Homes, Houses of refuge, etc., authority for supervision of, 9.

New York State and City—*cont.*

Definitions:

Criminal lunatic, convicted lunatic, and lunatic convict, definition, 6.

Poor person, State poor, town poor, and county poor, 11, 12.

Detention:

Law and practice as to, rarity of proceedings to procure discharge, 10.

State Commissioner of Charity, detention advocated by, 10.

Education Law, 13.

Epileptics:

Classification, 137.

Craig Colony, *see that subheading*.

Exclusion from Rome State Custodial Asylum, 19.

Poor Law authorities, duties of with regard to, 32.

Special schools, no provision for, 13.

Hospitals for the Insane:

Admission to, regulations as to, 4, 5.

Authority for, 4.

Cost of, 5.

Cost of conveyance of patient to, 5.

Discharge from, 5.

Exclusion of idiots and imbeciles from, 4, 8.

Exception to this rule—Poughkeepsie Hospital, 7.

Matteawan, *see that title*.

Number of, 4.

Observation Wards, 137.

Poughkeepsie, *see that title*.

Private hospitals, licensing authority, 4.

Hudson River State Hospital, *see title* Poughkeepsie.

Hudson State Training School for Girls, *see that title*.

Institutions, general observations as to:

Admission of lunatics to, regulations as to, 4.

Emergency cases, 4.

Almshouses, *see that subheading*.

Authority for, *see that subheading*.

Cost of:

Estimates of expenditure, scrutiny of, 11.

How defrayed, 5, 10.

Limitation of cost of institutions erected by charitable enterprise, 11.

Detention of imbeciles in, absence of powers of, rarity of legal proceedings to obtain release, 10.

Hospitals for the Insane, *see that subheading*.

Provision by the State and by charitable and religious bodies, comparison, 10.

Law relating to Lunacy and defectives:

Account, general, of, 4.

Charitable institutions, cost of, law limiting, 11.

Education Law, 13.

Poor Law, 11.

State Board of Charities, power of, 9.

Lunatics:

Almshouses, exclusion from, 11.

Certification of, 4, 5.

Criminal Lunatics, *see that subheading*.

Definition of convicted lunatic and lunatic convict, 6.

Emergency cases, method of dealing with, 4.

Number of, as compared with number of imbeciles, 10.

Order for commitment, 5.

Petition for commitment, 5.

Private Care, 5.

Matteawan Hospital for Criminal Insane, *see title* Matteawan Hospital.

Newark State Custodial Asylum for Feeble-minded Women, *see title* Newark State Custodial Asylum.

Number of feeble-minded and imbecile:

Comparison with number of lunatics, 10.

School children, number of, 13.

Poughkeepsie, Hospital at, *see title* Poughkeepsie.

Private institution for feeble-minded children on Long Island, 13.

Randall's Island, New York City School for Feeble-minded and Custodial Asylum on, *see title* Randall's Island.

New York State and City—cont.

Reformatories for men and women :

Authority for, 9.

Bedford Reformatory, *see that title*.

Good Shepherd Institution, *see that title*.

Rome State Custodial Asylum, *see that title*.

School children, examination as to mental condition advocated, 13.

SCHOOLS :

Absence of any special schools, 13.

Authority for, 14.

Backward children, special classes for, 14, 15, 139.

Compulsory attendance, 13, 15.

Cost of, 14, 15.

Deaf and dumb, schools for, inspection and support by Board of Education, 15.

Feeble-minded children in, 13.

Grants to, 15.

Inspection of schools, 15.

Number of children, 13.

Private schools of a denominational character, grant to, 15.

Rural districts, schools in authority for, 15.

Special classes for defectives, 13, 14.

Table of Particulars, 139.

Visits of Commissioners to, 13, 14, 15.

Senile decay cases, admission to Homes, and authority of State Board of Charities with regard to, 12.

Syracuse State Institution for Feeble-minded Children *see that title*.

New York City School for the Feeble-minded and Custodial Asylum on Randall's Island, 43, *see title* Randall's Island.

New York State Reformatory for Women, Bedford, 40, *see title* Bedford.

Newark State Custodial Asylum for Feeble-minded Women, 26:

Accommodation, number of inmates, 26.

Admission, regulations as to, 13, 27, 28.

Forms used, 27, 28.

Age of inmates, 27, 29.

Authority: Board of Management, 26.

Buildings, 29, 30, 31.

Cost and value of, 27.

Views of, 30.

Class of case, 12, 27, 31.

Number of women having illegitimate children, 29.

Circular issued to superintendents of the poor, 27.

Cost of, 27, 31.

Extreme economy not attempted, 29.

Classification, 29, 31.

Detention :

Absence of any powers of, no instance of legal proceedings to procure discharge, 29, 134.

Necessity for detention of this class, 31, 32.

Discipline and general treatment, 29, 31.

Discharge :

Application by friends and relatives for removal of inmates, 29.

Number discharged annually, 29.

Refusal to discharge, 29.

Employment of inmates, 29.

Payments not made to inmates, but permission given to work for themselves, 29.

Land, area and value of, 26, 27.

Staff, 28, 30.

Table of particulars, 139.

Working of, general comments on, 32, 133, 134.

Numbers of feeble-minded, idiots and imbeciles in United States, 3.

(For numbers in particular States, *see titles* of States, *subheading* Number.)

Ohio, State of, 104-115.

Almshouses, feeble-minded and epileptic in, small number of, 105.

Columbus State Institution for the Feeble-minded, *see that title*.

Ohio, State of—cont.

Epileptics, provision for in, 104, 107.

Exclusion from State Institution of the feeble-minded, 106.

State Hospital at Gallipolis, *see title* Gallipolis.

Inebriates not dealt with unless feeble-minded or criminal, 107.

Institutions for defectives, general observations as to, 101.

Private provision, non-existent, 107.

Law as to feeble-minded; separate law and separate institution for lunatics, 104.

Number of feeble-minded, uncertainty as to, 107.

Private care (in their own homes) probable number of cases, 105.

Women, provision for, 107.

Ohio State Hospital for Epileptics, Gallipolis, 114, *see title* Gallipolis.

Ohio State Institution for Feeble-minded Youths, 105, *see title* Columbus State Institution.

Owings Mills Asylum and Training School for the Feeble-minded, Maryland, 77, 78.

Accommodation, number of inmates, 77, 78.

Waiting List, 78.

Admission, procedure as to, 78.

Age of inmates, 77.

Buildings, 77.

Class of case, 77.

Exclusion of idiots attempted, 78.

Cost, 78.

Detention, power as to, 78.

Proposal as to permanent detention, 78.

Discharges, rarity of: failure of action by parents to procure discharges, 78.

Employment of inmates, 78.

Epileptics, 77.

Staff, 76.

Table of particulars, 141.

Palmer Hospital for Epileptics, Massachusetts, 64.

Admissions, regulations as to, 66.

Accommodation, number of inmates, 64.

Buildings, 64, 65.

Cost, 65.

How defrayed, 66.

Employment of inmates, 66.

Manual work preferable to book work for young epileptics, 66.

Feeble-minded and insane in, 64.

Land and farm, value of, 64, 65.

Number of inmates, 64.

Staff, 65.

Table of particulars, 141.

Paralytics, number of, in institutions for the feeble-minded, 4.

Pauper, American definition, 3.

Pennsylvania, State of, 80-95.

Almshouses :

Classification and employment of inmates, defective arrangements for, 80.

Number of inmates, and proportion of lunatics, idiots and feeble-minded, 80.

Wards for insane and imbeciles, 80.

Authority, 80, 135.

Charitable and religious enterprise in care of defectives, 80.

Elwyn School for Feeble-minded Children, *see that title*.

Epileptics, absence of special provision for, 80.

Hospitals for insane.

Cottage buildings and annexes, provision contemplated, 80.

Number of inmates, 80.

Inebriates, absence of any provision for, except for reception into hospitals for insane, 80.

Institutions, general observations as to, 80.

Moral imbeciles :

Classification of, 82.

Colony should be established by Government under military supervision, 85.

Elwyn School, cases in, 85.

Pennsylvania, State of—*cont.*

Number of insane, idiotic and feeble-minded in, 80.
 Out door relief, number of persons receiving, 80.
 Polk State Institution for the Feeble-minded, *see the title*.
 Women, Refuge for, 80.

Period covered by visit of the Commissioners to America, 1.

Physical Defectives, number of, in institutions for the feeble-minded, 4.

Polk State Institution for the Feeble-minded of Western Pennsylvania, 86 :

Accommodation—number of inmates, 91.
 Act of Legislature instituting, 86, 87.
 Admission, procedure as to, 87, 88.
 Certificate, 88, 89, 90.
 Forms for admission, 88, 89, 90.
 Age of inmates, 87, 94.
 Buildings, 86, 87, 91.
 Class of case, 87.
 Classification, 91, 92.
 Cost, 86, 91.
 How defrayed: State grant and payments by relatives, 86, 88.
 Detention, practice as to, 94.
 Discipline and punishment, 95.
 Employment, school curriculum, etc., 91, 92, 93, 94.
 Middle-grade assisting in care of higher grade, 94.
 Modification of Elwyn system, 56.
 Sloyd, 93.
 Epileptics and paralytics, and demented, 95.
 Land and farm, 86, 91, 94.
 Pony carriage, 94.
 Recreation, 94.
 Sickness, arrangements in cases of, 91.
 Staff, 91.
 Summer camp, 91.
 Table of particulars, 141.
 Visits to parents, 94.

Poughkeepsie, Hudson River State Hospital at, 7 :

Accommodation, number of inmates, 7.
 Authority, Board of Managers, 7.
 Buildings, 7.
 Class of case: epileptics and congenital imbeciles admitted, 7.
 Cost of, and how defrayed, 6, 7.
 Discipline, punishments, and general treatment, 7.
 Land, 7.
 Staff, 7.
 Table of particulars, 139.
 Value of real estate and of work of inmates, 7.

Prisons:

Illinois prisons, 115, 116.
 Massachusetts, feeble-minded Army prisoners, 44.
 Summary of conclusions of Commissioners as to feeble-minded in, 138.
 Term used for in United States, 3.
 Washington, short service prison, 79, 80.

Races showing a large proportion of feeble-minded, 84.

Randall's Island, New York City School for Feeble-minded and Custodial Asylum on, 43 :

Accommodation, number of inmates, 43, 44.
 Class of case, 43.
 Classification, 43.
 Cost of, and how defrayed, 44.
 Detention, compulsory, and certification, not practised, 44.
 Employment, school curriculum, etc., 43, 44.
 Idiots in, 43.
 Physical exercises, recreation, etc., 43.
 Table of particulars, 140.

Recovery or Improvement of defectives, extent possible, 48, 51, 52, 79, 106, 116, 133.

Rome State Custodial Asylum for Unteachable Idiots: and Custodial Feeble-minded, 19 :

Accommodation, number of inmates, 21.
 Waiting list, 21.
 Admission, regulations as to, 19.
 Forms of request for admission, and of commitment, 25, 26.

Rome State Custodial Asylum etc.—*cont.*

Authority: Board of Management, 19.
 Buildings, 23.
 Views of, 23, 24, 25.
 Case book, imperfect family histories in, 22.
 Class of case admitted, 12, 19, 20, 21, 22.
 Cases described, 22, 23.
 Epileptics, exclusion, 19.
 Classification, 22.
 Cost, amount of, and how defrayed, 19, 20.
 Detention, practice as to, and view as to necessity for, 21.
 Employment, school curriculum, and general treatment, 20.
 Payments for work done, 21.
 Sloyd, 20.
 Land and farm:
 Extent of, and value of, 20, 21.
 Purchase of additional farm contemplated, 21.
 Staff, 20.
 Table of particulars, 139.

Rural Districts, large proportion of feeble-minded in, 81.

Schools:

Special classes in, *see titles* Illinois, Massachusetts, and New York, *subheading* Schools.
 Summary of conclusions of Commissioners as to, 133, 138.

Schools, Training for the feeble-minded, definition, 3

Sherbourne Reformatory for Women, South Framingham, 72 :

Accommodation, number of inmates, 72.
 Buildings and classification, 72, 73.
 Discipline and punishments, 73.
 Employment of inmates, 73.
 Feeble-minded, number of, in, 73.
 Land and farm, 73.
 Offences for which committed, 73.
 Staff, 73, 137.
 Table of particulars, 141.

Skillman State Village for Epileptics, New Jersey, 103, 104 :

Accommodation, number of inmates, complete provision for requirements of the State contemplated, 103.
 Admission, 103.
 Buildings, 103, 104.
 Class of case, 103.
 Admission of non-epileptic feeble-minded, views of superintendent as to, 104.
 Classification, 104.
 Cost of, amount of and how defrayed, 103, 104.
 Discharges, 103.
 Employment of inmates, 103, 104.
 Supervision of inmates, cost of, as compared with value of labour, 104.
 Farm and land, 103.
 Staff, 104.
 Table of particulars, 142.

Springfield State Lunatic Asylum, 76.

States visited by the Commissioners, list of, 1.

Syracuse State Institution for Feeble-minded Children, 16 :

Accommodation, number of inmates, 16.
 Admission, Regulations as to and forms of request for, 18, 19.
 After-care, no arrangements for, 16.
 Authority:
 Board of Managers, 16.
 Inspection by Board of Charities, 17.
 Buildings and classification, 16.
 Class of case in, 12, 16.
 Cost of:
 Amount of, 16, 17.
 How defrayed: State grants, payments by counties, payments by parents, 16, 17.
 Work of inmates, on farm, value of, 16.
 Detention:
 Absence of power of, 17.
 Girls, probable detention of, 17.
 Discharge: return of cases to homes and almshouses, 16.

Syracuse State Institution for Feeble-minded Children—cont.

- Employment, school curriculum, etc., 17.
 - Land and farm, 16, 17.
 - Staff, 17.
 - Table of particulars, 139.
 - Working of the institution, general comments on, 17.
- Table of Particulars** regarding Institutions visited by the Commissioners, 139.

Templeton Colony for Feeble-minded Males, 60:

- Buildings, 60, 61, 136.
- Class of case, 48, 61.
- Connection with Waverley School, 48, 61, 62.
- Cost, 61.
- Dietary, 62.
- Employment of inmates, 61.
- Improvement of idiots in, 61.
- Land and Farm, 60.
- Recreation, 61.
- Sickness, rarity of, and arrangements in case of, 62.
- Saw-mill and wood-shed, 61, 62.
- Staff, 61.
- Table of particulars, 140.
- Working of, summary of conclusions as to, 48, 62.

Tewkesbury State Hospital, 62.

- Accommodation: number of inmates, 63.
- Admission, procedure as to, 63.
- Asylum for lunatics, 63.
- Buildings, 63.
- Class of case, 48, 63.
- Classification, freedom of doctors with regard to, 63.
- Cost, 63:
 - How defrayed, 63.
- Employment of inmates on the land, 63.
- Land and farm, 63.
- Maternity ward, 63.
- Moral defectives and criminal feeble-minded in, 63.
- Staff, number of in proportion to inmates, 63.
- Table of particulars, 140.
- Value of land and buildings, 63.

Thom Cottage for Epileptics, 77.**Vineland, Home for Women, New Jersey, 96:**

- Accommodation, number of inmates, 97.
- Admission, commitment, and re-commitment, regulations as to, 98, 99.
- Form of commitment, 99.
- Age of inmates, 97, 98, 99.
- Buildings, 97, 98.
- Views of, 96, 98.
- Class of case and number of women having illegitimate children, 98, 99.
- Classification, 98.
- Cost, 97.
- Detention for life advocated; frequency of relapse after discharge, 99.
- Discharge of cases if unsuitable, 99.
- Discipline, punishments, recreations, and general treatment, 99.
- Dress of inmates, 97.
- Employment of inmates, 97, 98, 99.
- Epileptics, 98.
- Idiots, 99.
- Land, 97.
- Physical exercises, 97.
- Staff, 97, 98, 137.
- Summary of conclusion of Commissioners, 133.
- Table of particulars, 141.
- Tubercular cases, 97.
- Women on board of management and as superintendents, 98, 137.

Washington, District of Columbia, 79.

- Absence of adequate provision for feeble-minded and imbeciles, 79.
- Almshouses, feeble-minded and imbeciles in, 79.
- Authority, 79.
- Blind, deaf, and dumb institution for, 79.
- Hospitals for the insane, 79.
- Prison, Local Short Sentence (the workhouse), 79.
 - Class of case, mental quality, number of inebriates, etc., 79.
- Committal of prisoners to, 79.

Washington, District of Columbia—cont.

- Employment of inmates, 79, 80.
- Period of sentence, futility of short sentences, 79.
- Table of particulars, 141.
- Working of, general comments on, 80.

Waverley School, Massachusetts, 51.

- Accommodation—number of inmates:
 - In 1879 and 1880, 51.
 - In 1905, 55.
 - Inadequacy of accommodation to take all children for whom desirable, 50.
- Waiting list, 60.
- Admission, regulations as to:
 - Forms used, 52, 55.
- Age of inmates, 57.
- Authority for, 51, 52.
- Baths: shower-baths, 57.
- Boys, comparison with girls, 58.
- Buildings, 55, 56, 57, 58.
 - View of girls' dormitory, 55.
- Class of case, 48.
- Commission of 1846, Report of, leading to foundation of the institution, 51.
- Committee, Joint, of Legislature, on Public Charities, Report of 1851 as to, 51.
- Cost of, 52, 56.
 - How defrayed, 52.
- Custodial department, inauguration, 51.
- Epileptics, number of in, in 1904, 64.
- Employment, school curriculum, etc., 55, 56, 57, 58.
 - Age to which children are kept in school, 58.
 - Higher grade patients not employed to look after lower grade, 57.
- Instruments for primary sense training, and toys, 57.
- Manual work, advantages of, as compared with book work, 58.
- Sloyd work, 58.
- Holiday visits of children to their own homes, 60.
- Idiot children, cottage for, 59.
 - Employment, training, etc., 59, 60.
 - Improvement of cases, 59.
 - Inmates employed in attending on children at meals, 60.
- Staff, 59.
- Improvement of cases in, 59, 60.
- Land, area of, 55.
- Physical exercises and recreation, 58, 59, 60.
- Records kept of progress or failure, 58.
- Reports and Accounts, regulations as to in Act of 1886, 52.
- Sickness:
 - Arrangements for dealing with, 55.
- Staff, 51, 59.
 - Sleeping arrangements, number of attendants required for night supervision, etc, 57.
 - Type of attendant, 56, 60.
- Table of particulars, 140.
- Templeton Colony, connection with, 48, 61, 62.
- Women and girls must be mentally as well as morally defective to obtain admission, 58.
- Working of, summary of conclusions as to, 62.

Women on boards of management and as superintendents of institutions in which women are received, 137.

Women, Feeble-minded, special institutions for women only, visited by the Commissioners:

- Albion House of Refuge, 46, *see that title*.
- Bedford Reformatory for women, 40, *see that title*.
- Detention of men, necessity for, *see title Detention*.
- Good Shepherd Institution and Reformatory, 45, *see that title*.
- Newark State Custodial Asylum, 26, *see that title*.
- Sherbourne Reformatory, 72, *see that title*.
- Summary of conclusion of Commissioners as to necessity for protection and detention, 133.
- Vineland, 96, *see that title*.
- Transfer from reformatories to custodial homes, powers as to, 138.

Work carried on by inmates of institutions, *see title Institutions, subheading Employment*.

Workhouses, *see title Almshouses*.



